

Bangor University

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Anxiety and performance: cognitive and motivational mediating variables

Edwards, T.

Award date:
1998

Awarding institution:
Bangor University

[Link to publication](#)

General rights

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

- Users may download and print one copy of any publication from the public portal for the purpose of private study or research.
- You may not further distribute the material or use it for any profit-making activity or commercial gain
- You may freely distribute the URL identifying the publication in the public portal ?

Take down policy

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.

Download date: 18. Apr. 2024

**ANXIETY AND PERFORMANCE:
COGNITIVE AND MOTIVATIONAL MEDIATING VARIABLES**

**Thesis submitted to the University of Wales in fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at the
School of Sport, Health and Physical Education Sciences,
University of Wales, Bangor.**

May, 1998



CONTENTS

	Page
Preface	i
Acknowledgements	ii
Summary	iii
Chapter 1 Introduction	
1.1 General introduction	1
1.2 Differentiating between constructs	1
1.3 Model and theory development	2
1.4 Limitations of current models	3
1.5 Explaining the anxiety-performance relationship	16
1.6 Limitations of the anxiety-performance relationship literature	19
1.7 The current research programme	20
Chapter 2 The interactive effects of intensity and direction of cognitive and somatic anxiety, and self-confidence upon performance	
2.1 Interactive and facilitative anxiety effects	22
2.2 Methodology	26
2.3 Measures	26
2.4 Procedure	28
2.5 Results	28
2.6 Discussion	35
Chapter 3 Further dimensions of anxiety: Validating a short self-report scale	
3.1 Measuring anxiety	41
3.2 Methodology	45
3.3 Results	48
3.4 Discussion	56
Chapter 4 A failed study and a change in direction of the thesis	
4.1 Introduction	61
4.2 Methodology; a brief review	63
4.3 Results	65
4.4 Possible limitations	65
4.5 Change in direction of the thesis	66

Chapter 5	An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: I. Introduction to the project	
5.1	Introduction to the project	68
5.2	Methodology	72
5.3	Measures	73
5.4.1	Pilot interviews	75
5.5.1	Procedure	75
5.6.1	Data preparation and analysis	77
5.7.1	Deductive model and theory examination	79
Chapter 6	An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: II. The pre-catastrophe phase	
6.1	Results of the hierarchical content analysis	80
6.2	Confidence	80
6.3	Cognitive anxiety	92
6.4	Goals	101
6.5	Readiness.	108
6.6	Unease	113
6.7	Discussion	116
Chapter 7	An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: III. The catastrophe phase	
7.1	Results of the hierarchical content analysis	124
7.2	Evaluating performance	124
7.3	Unusual thoughts and feelings	135
7.4	Drop in performance	142
7.5	Inappropriate focus	146
7.6	Positive feelings	149
7.7	Discussion	150
Chapter 8	An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: IV. The post-catastrophe phase	
8.1	Results of the hierarchical content analysis	157
8.2	Feelings regarding control	157
8.3	Addressing failure	168
8.4	Unease	174
8.5	Goals and Strategies	181
8.6	Positive feelings	183
8.7	Discussion	187

Chapter 9	An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: V. General Discussion	
9.1	Discussion	192
9.2	The catastrophic experience	193
9.3	Two brief case studies	195
9.4	Explaining underlying performance catastrophes	202
9.5	Deductive analysis	205
9.6	Practical implications	206
9.7	Methodological considerations	207
9.8	Future directions	209
Chapter 10	An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: VI. Coping attempts	
10.1	Results of hierarchical content analysis	211
10.2	Coping	211
10.3	Not coping with the catastrophe	224
10.4	Discussion	230
10.5	Practical implications	235
10.6	Future directions	236
Chapter 11	Summary and concluding comments	
11.1	Summary	237
11.2	Theoretical implications	239
11.3	Coping strategies	243
11.4	Practical implications	244
11.5	Treatment and measurement issues	246
11.6	Limitations	248
11.7	Future Directions	249
References		252
Appendices		267

LIST OF APPENDICES

	Page
Appendix 1a Modified CSAI-2	267
Appendix 2a MRF-M	272
Appendix 2b MRF-B	274
Appendix 2c Intercorrelations: modified MRFs and CSAI-2	276
Appendix 3a Ego threatening instructions	279
Appendix 4a Interview Guide	281
Appendix 4b Deductive questions	293

LIST OF TABLES

		Page
2.5.1	Inter-correlations of CSAI-2 sub-scale intensity and direction scores and performance	29
2.5.2	Summary of moderated hierarchical regression analysis of anxiety sub-components predicting performance	30
2.5.3	Summary of curvilinear regression analysis for the multidimensional anxiety model of performance	33
3.2.1	Distribution of participants by sport	46
3.3.1	Correlations MRF-M	51
3.3.2	Correlations MRF-B	52
6.1	General and third dimensions of the pre-catastrophe phase.	81
6.2	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'confidence'.	82
6.3	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'cognitive anxiety'.	92
6.4	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'goals'.	101
6.5	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'readiness'.	108
6.6	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'unease'.	113
7.1	General and third dimensions of the catastrophe phase.	125
7.2	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'evaluating performance'.	126
7.3	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'unusual thoughts and feelings'.	135
7.4	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'drop in performance'.	142
7.5	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'inappropriate focus'.	146
7.6	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'positive feelings'.	149
8.1	General and third dimensions of the post-catastrophe phase.	158
8.2	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'lack of normal feelings'.	159
8.3	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'addressing failure'.	168
8.4	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'unease'.	174
8.5	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'goals and strategies'.	181
8.6	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'positive feelings'.	183
10.1	General and third dimensions of the coping phase.	212
10.2	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'coping'.	213
10.3	Hierarchical Structure of the general dimension 'not coping'.	224

LIST OF FIGURES

		Page
1.4.3	The cusp catastrophe model (Hardy et al., 1996)	9
1.4.3.2	The hysteresis effect under high cognitive anxiety (Hardy et al., 1996)	12
1.4.3.4	The butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1996a)	15
2.5.1	Cognitive anxiety x physiological arousal interaction	34

PREFACE

The current research programme has examined the anxiety-performance relationship in competitive sport using a variety of research methodologies. A ‘research training’ approach was adopted during the period of study, whereby the research period was viewed as an opportunity to gain experience in conducting research using both quantitative and qualitative methodologies. This approach also seemed appropriate for the study of anxiety, due to its individual nature, and due to recent calls for more research using qualitative designs (c.f. Gould & Krane, 1992). The presentation of this thesis, which is written as a collection of research papers, each of which could be published independently, reflects the research training emphasis that was placed on the research. Indeed, one paper has been published (see Chapter 2), whilst two further papers have been presented at international conferences (chapters 3 and a summary of chapters 5-9). Each of the experimental chapters (chapters 2-10) contain a brief review of the directly relevant literature. Chapter 1 presents a general introduction to this programme of anxiety research, and chapter 11 presents a summary of the results of the experimental studies and general conclusions.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Many people provided the help and encouragement needed to complete this thesis. Firstly, I would like to thank Lew, my supervisor, to whom I am indebted for his invaluable expertise, advice and guidance during my postgraduate years. I would particularly like to thank him for his patience and skill in guiding me through the inevitable times of confusion (and despair!) and in helping to focus my attention to the process!!

I would like to thank my fellow postgrads. Particularly, Kieran, for not only being the second investigator in the qualitative analysis, but for his belief in me and his support throughout my PhD years. Thanks also to Lynne, for help with one of the data collections and perhaps more importantly for her moral support. Thanks also go to Dan and the friends I made at the University of North Carolina, Greensboro for making my five months there enjoyable and rewarding.

Thanks also to Nicky, for her invaluable friendship and support. Thanks also to Ali and Amanda for their intellectual support and empathy, particularly, for reminding me there is a light at the end of the tunnel!

Above all, I would like to thank my parents for their continuous unconditional love and emotional support (and financially!) throughout my all aspects of my PhD life. Thanks also to Lyndon, who has become a very important part of my life, his understanding, love and support have helped me remain relatively sane during the final stages of my PhD.

Finally, I would like to acknowledge the University of Wales, Bangor and the School of Sport, Health and Physical Education Sciences for funding this research.

SUMMARY

This research has investigated facilitative and debilitating anxiety effects upon performance, additional dimensions of anxiety, and processes underlying the anxiety-performance relationship, using quantitative and qualitative methodologies. The first section of the thesis examined the intensity and direction of competitive state anxiety symptoms and the interactive effects of anxiety subcomponents upon netball performance. Although the facilitative influence of anxiety upon performance did not emerge directly through the direction scale, a significant interaction emerged from the two-factor cognitive anxiety x physiological arousal quadrant analysis of performance, suggesting that anxiety may enhance performance, as proposed by catastrophe models (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990; 1996 a & b). Recognising the limitations of the modified CSAI-2 used in the first study, the second study was designed to explore modified versions of the mental readiness form (MRF, Murphy, Greenspan, Jowdy & Tammen, 1989). Results of the concurrent validity were disappointing; correlations with the respective CSAI-2 subscales and dimensions were inconsistent and low. Despite the overall inconclusive results, the cognitive anxiety subscale was identified as having potential in its current form, particularly if used in conjunction with training. The second section attempted to identify whether physiological arousal was a reflection of effort required, in the context of Eysenck's (1982) processing efficiency theory as an explanation for catastrophe models. Unfortunately, the cognitive anxiety and goal difficulty manipulations failed to produce significant effects. The third section of the thesis explored performance catastrophes via in-depth interviews following the entire catastrophic experience, that is prior to, during, following and coping attempts. Results emphasised the need for research to examine on-going performance. Partial support was found for the Hardy's (1990) proposed butterfly catastrophe model, and for the underlying explanation as a combination of Eysenck's (1982) processing efficiency theory and Masters' (1992) conscious processing hypothesis. The research programme provided support for performance catastrophes and a combination of two theories underpinning such catastrophes.

CHAPTER 1.

Introduction

1.1 Introductory comments

Coping with the pressure and anxiety of competitive sport at any level is an essential ingredient for athletic success (Gould, Eklund & Jackson, 1992; Murphy, 1988; Orlick & Partington, 1988). Élite performers generally manage to control their anxiety and their ability to cope with such competitive pressures, in fact often producing personal bests or peak performances. Sometimes, however, we see performers at the top of their sport, demonstrate catastrophic drops in their performance e.g. Greg Norman at the US Masters, 1996. Consequently, this domain of sport psychology has created considerable research interest (e.g. Jones & Hardy, 1990b; Martens, Vealey, & Burton, 1990) to better understand the anxiety-performance relationship and ultimately predict performance with a view to enhancing the preparation of elite performers. Models and theories examining such relationships mirror the test and clinical anxiety literature. This research has evolved from the unidimensional models to multidimensional models and then to interactive models. Although considerable advances have been made in the competitive state anxiety literature, theory development, specifically that explaining the emerging patterns in performance, still lags far behind.

1.2 Differentiating between constructs

One of the most noticeable factors hindering this area of research has been the interchangeable use of the terms, arousal, activation, anxiety and stress. Consequently, based upon previous research, the terms will be clarified for use in the present research programme. Pribram and McGuiness (1975) clearly differentiated between activation and arousal and it is these definitions which are used in this thesis. Specifically, activation refers to the cognitive and physiological activity that is geared towards preparing for a planned response to an anticipated situation; essentially representing an organisms' readiness to respond. Therefore, the optimum activation states should be referred to as

'appropriate' activation states rather than 'levels' of activation. Arousal, on the other hand represents the cognitive and physiological activity which takes place in response to some new input to the system; thus implying a lack of planned preparation and lack of energising the perceptual processes.

Anxiety can be viewed as the feelings of nervousness and tension associated with the activation or arousal of the organism. It represents feelings of insecurity as a result of perceived inability to cope (Spielberger, 1966). This construct is comprised differential states and traits of cognitive and somatic anxiety (Borkovec, 1976; Davidson & Schwartz, 1976; Morris, Davis & Hutchings, 1981 and Martens, et al., 1990).

Finally, stress (based on Cox, 1978 and Lazarus, 1966) represents the state in which a demand is placed on the individual who has to react in order to cope with the situation. Stress represents a person by situation interaction which is perceived to require some adjustment to the present state of readiness. Thus, depending on the persons' perception of their ability to cope, the stress may be perceived as challenging or threatening, thereby leading to facilitative or debilitating anxiety. Martens (1977) summarises this stress process;

Stress is the process that involves the perception of substantial imbalance between environmental demand and response capability, under conditions where failure to meet demand is perceived as having important consequences and is responded to with increased levels of state anxiety (p.9).

1.3 Model and theory development

Several models and theories have been proposed to describe and explain the effects of the described constructs on performance. Some of these were proposed in clinical and test anxiety, whilst others were primarily developed in the sport domain. Theories of arousal and/ or activation include Easterbrook's (1959) Cue Utilisation theory; Hockey and Hamilton's (1983) multidimensional activation states; Humphrey and Revelle's (1984) two-arousal system model; and Sanders' (1983) three-arousal system model. As the nature of the present research programme focuses on the anxiety-performance relationship

these models are beyond the scope of the thesis and thus the interested reader is referred to Hardy, Jones and Gould (1996) for an overview.

Stress and anxiety research ranges from the unidimensional models proposed by Yerkes and Dodson (1908; Inverted-U theory), Hull (1943; Drive theory), Hanin (1980; Zones of optimal functioning), Apter (1982; reversal theory), through to multidimensional models proposed by Martens et al., (1990; multidimensional anxiety theory) and interactive models by Hardy and colleagues (catastrophe model, Fazey & Hardy, 1988; butterfly model, Hardy, 1990 & 1996a).

1.4 Limitations of current models

The above models and theories have received varying levels of research attention, some of which produced rather ambiguous findings. Therefore, a brief overview will be given explaining the limitations of some of the more dominant models. Emerging from the limitations will be proposals for those models which have the potential to further our understanding of the anxiety-performance relationship.

1.4.1 Unidimensional models

The first of these, the inverted-U hypothesis (Yerkes & Dodson, 1908), has been referred to as a relationship between stress and performance, arousal and performance, and/ or anxiety and performance. This irregularity has been exacerbated by researchers not distinguishing between the constructs. Despite this fundamental limitation, there are several very distinct criticisms which can be levelled at the inverted-U hypothesis. Firstly, the relationship describes only a unidimensional construct, thus ignoring the differential components of anxiety, that is the cognitive and somatic components (as recognised by Davidson & Schwartz, 1976; Liebert & Morris, 1967). Secondly, the hypothesis fails to explain why performance is impaired at arousal levels above or below the optimum (Eysenck, 1984; Landers, 1980). Following on from this, it is unrealistic to assume that once performers become over-aroused and performance declines, if the performer is able to reduce arousal to previous levels, his/ her performance will regain its

optimum (Fazey & Hardy, 1988). The hypothesis also fails to take into account the role of cognition and associated emotions. Finally, the hypothesis lacks clear empirical support (Naatenen, 1973; Neiss, 1988a & b), yet as Landers (1994) indicated it is "... nearly impossible to disprove since it would be unrealistic to expect better performance at what has been defined as extremes of low arousal (comatose state) or high arousal (i.e. panic attack)" (p.127).

Reversal theory (Apter, 1982) arose from a dissatisfaction with the inverted-U hypothesis. Essentially, reversal theory proposes that four 'metamotivational states' exist together in bipolar pairs, in which the change from one of the pair to the other is sometimes quite rapid. Indeed, the theory is defined as 'the study of the structure of experience, and the way which the nature of this structure changes over time' (Apter, 1982, p.368). Of the four pairs, the telic-paratelic pair has been the focus of much of the work conducted on reversal theory. The telic state behaviour is serious and planning-oriented, in which high arousal is likely to be perceived as anxiety; whilst the paratelic state behaviour tends to be spontaneous and present-oriented, in which high arousal is perceived as excitement. Although reversal theory is intuitively appealing, in addition to having important implications for applied interventions, it has its limitations. Specifically, it is difficult to test. Despite the development of a scale measuring metamotivational dominance (TDS, Murgatroyd, Rushton, Apter & Ray, 1978), and more recently one measuring states (TSM, Kerr & Cox, 1990), it has received very little research attention. In addition to the measurement limitation, reversal theory has a conceptual limitation, that is, it is unidimensional, not taking into account the findings of a large amount of research concerning the sub-components of anxiety, both within the test and cognitive anxiety theory (Deffenbacher, 1977; Davidson & Schwartz, 1976), and sport psychology (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Martens, Burton, Vealey, Bump & Smith, 1990).

1.4.2 Multidimensional models

The current multidimensional approach to competitive state anxiety emerged through the work of Martens et al. (1990) and their development of the competitive state anxiety inventory-2 (CSAI-2), which measures cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-

confidence. The multidimensional anxiety theory has received considerable research attention, but only rather tenuous support (Caruso, Dzewaltowski, Gill & McElroy, 1990; Gould, Petlichkoff & Weinberg, 1984; Parfitt, Jones & Hardy, 1990). Such ambiguous support led researchers, specifically, Hardy and colleagues (e.g. Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990; Hardy, Parfitt & Pates, 1994) to seek alternative models and explanations. Further, Hardy (1990) identified fundamental problems with the multidimensional anxiety theory. Essentially, the theory attempts to explain a four-dimensional relationship between cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, self-confidence and performance in a series of two-dimensional relationships. Thus the theory assumes that the effects of sub-components are additive rather than interactive. Therefore, it has neglected the findings of interactive effects among worry, emotionality and performance within test anxiety research (Deffenbacher, 1977; Doctor & Altman, 1969; Liebert & Morris, 1967).

A Russian sport psychologist (Hanin), adopted a unidimensional anxiety based approach, the zone of optimal functioning (ZOF), which has since employed a multidimensional approach (Gould, Tuffey, Hardy & Lochbaum, 1993; Krane, 1993; Randle & Weinberg, 1997). Essentially, this model proposed that repeatedly observing individuals performances and associated pre-competition and performance state anxiety levels a zone of optimal functioning can be identified. An advantage of this approach is that the repeated measures design allows for intra-individual analyses. Furthermore, ZOFs have received some empirical support, making relatively precise predictions for when optimal performance is likely to occur (Gould, et al., 1993; Hanin, 1980; Krane, 1993; Morgan, O'Connor, Ellickson & Bradley, 1988; Randle & Weinberg, 1997), and therefore providing a useful and practical tool for the performer and sport psychologist. The main criticism of the ZOF hypothesis is that it offers no underlying theoretical explanation.

1.4.2.1 Facilitative and debilitating anxiety effects

An additional criticism of not only of multidimensional anxiety theory, but also anxiety-performance researchers generally, is that they fail to allow for facilitative anxiety effects. Thus, they have neglected test anxiety findings from as far back as 1960 (Alpert & Haber). Alpert and Haber (1960) distinguished between facilitating and debilitating

anxiety and found that the Achievement Anxiety Test, which measured both provided a significantly stronger predictor of performance than a conventional debilitating anxiety scale. This scale was further utilised in test anxiety (e.g. Hudesman & Wiesner, 1978; Munz, Costello, & Korabek, 1975) and thus provided further support for facilitative and debilitating anxiety effects. Wine (1980) later proposed a bi-directional model of test anxiety, suggesting that the state anxiety response comprised both positive and negative effects.

Only more recently have researchers in competitive sport anxiety begun to examine the facilitative effects of anxiety (Jones & Cale, 1989; Mahoney & Avenier, 1977; Parfitt & Hardy, 1987). Hardy (1996b) suggested that such (negative) cognitions may be the cognitions necessary to motivate high levels of cognitive and physical effort required to perform at an optimal level. Initially studies (e.g. Jones & Swain, 1992) exploring further dimensions of anxiety within sport psychology literature, revealed both frequency of anxiety symptoms and interpretation of anxiety symptoms in addition to the intensity of symptoms. Jones and Swain (1992) asked performers to rate the frequency with which they experienced the anxious thoughts and feelings, in addition to whether they perceived these symptoms as being facilitative or debilitating to performance. Findings suggested that performers' perceptions of anxiety may serve as a better predictor of performance than the intensity of the response, which clearly has implications for mental preparation. Since their exploratory investigation Jones and colleagues have consistently found that anxiety can have a facilitative effect on performance. Indeed, in four of their studies, they have shown that successful performers interpret their anxiety symptoms as being more facilitative than less successful performers (Jones, Hanton, Swain, 1994; Jones & Swain, 1995; Jones, Swain & Hardy, 1993; Swain & Jones, 1996). Interestingly, this line of research also fits comfortably with reversal theory (Apter, 1982), that is in the telic-paratelic pair an anxiety-provoking situation may change rapidly and become exciting (Kerr, 1990). The catastrophe models of anxiety and performance (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990, 1996a & b) also take into account the facilitative effects of anxiety upon performance. These models will be discussed shortly.

1.4.2.2 Frequency of anxiety symptoms

Temporal patterning of cognitive and somatic anxiety components have produced fairly consistent findings. Cognitive anxiety remains relatively stable prior to competition whilst somatic anxiety tends to increase rapidly close to the start of the event (Gould, et al., 1984; Martens et al., 1990). However, Swain & Jones (1992) suggested that cognitions regarding an impending event may be of the same intensity, but would occur much less frequently at one week than one hour before. Furthermore, experiencing 'worries' about a performance five percent of the time is likely to have less impact on performance than having 'worries' 95% of the time. Swain & Jones (1993) found that although intensity of cognitive anxiety symptoms remained relatively stable throughout the pre-competition period, the frequency with which the athletes were experiencing these symptoms increased progressively during that period.

1.4.2.2 Limitations of state anxiety measurement tools

The limitations of the research on the dimensions of anxiety are reflected in the inventories used to measure state anxiety, specifically the CSAI-2. This tool only measures the intensity of the symptoms, thus neglecting the interpretation of the symptom and the frequency of intrusions. Therefore, based on their previous findings (Swain & Jones, 1990) Jones and Swain (1992) developed a modified version of the CSAI-2, which incorporated the additional dimensions of directional interpretations and frequency of intrusions. However, the modified CSAI-2 has only received initial support for its validity. Specifically, Jones & Hanton (1996) explored the face validity of the direction scale. The study involved administering the modified CSAI-2, in addition to an adjective labelling list, on which performers recorded whether their emotional state was positive or negative. A greater number of positive emotional states were recorded by facilitated performers (i.e. those recording positive interpretations of anxiety symptoms on the modified CSAI-2), and a smaller number of negative adjectives were recorded by facilitated performers than the debilitated performers (i.e. those recording negative interpretations of anxiety symptoms on the modified CSAI-2). Therefore, results demonstrated that the direction scale distinguishes between those performers experiencing

facilitative and debilitating performance states. Clearly, the psychometric properties of the modified CSAI-2 require further testing.

1.4.3 Interactive models: The cusp catastrophe

Emerging from the dissatisfaction with the inverted-U (Yerkes & Dodson, 1908) and multidimensional anxiety theory (Martens et al., 1990), and the unexplained contradictions in the literature (see Hardy, 1990; Hardy & Parfitt, 1991) were the catastrophe models applied to sport, as proposed by Hardy & Fazey, (1987). Catastrophe theory was first developed by the French mathematician Thom (1975), as a means of modelling discontinuities in functions which were normally continuous. His theory was later applied to both behavioural and natural sciences by Zeeman (1976). The most commonly applied of Thom's (1975) seven catastrophes is the cusp catastrophe. The anxiety-performance cusp catastrophe (Fazey & Hardy, 1988) assumes that anxiety has two components, a cognitive component and a physiological arousal component. It proposes that cognitive anxiety acts as a splitting factor, that is, it determines whether the effects of physiological arousal are smooth and small (i.e. under low cognitive anxiety), large and catastrophic (i.e. under high cognitive anxiety) or somewhere between these two extremes.

The selection of physiological arousal and cognitive anxiety as the two independent variables was based on the literature. For example, when cognitive anxiety is low, the relationship between physiological arousal and performance is predicted to be an inverted-U (the back face of the figure 1.4.3). When physiological arousal is high, such as on the day of an important event the model predicts that cognitive anxiety will negatively influence performance (right-hand face of figure 1.4.3; Gould, et al., 1984). When physiological arousal is low during the days prior to an important event, the model predicts that elevated cognitive anxiety should improve performance (left-hand face of figure 1.4.3; Parfitt, & Hardy, 1993). Finally, when cognitive anxiety is high on the day of the event, the model predicts that the effects of physiological arousal can be either positive or negative depending on the magnitude of physiological arousal (Parfitt et al., 1990).

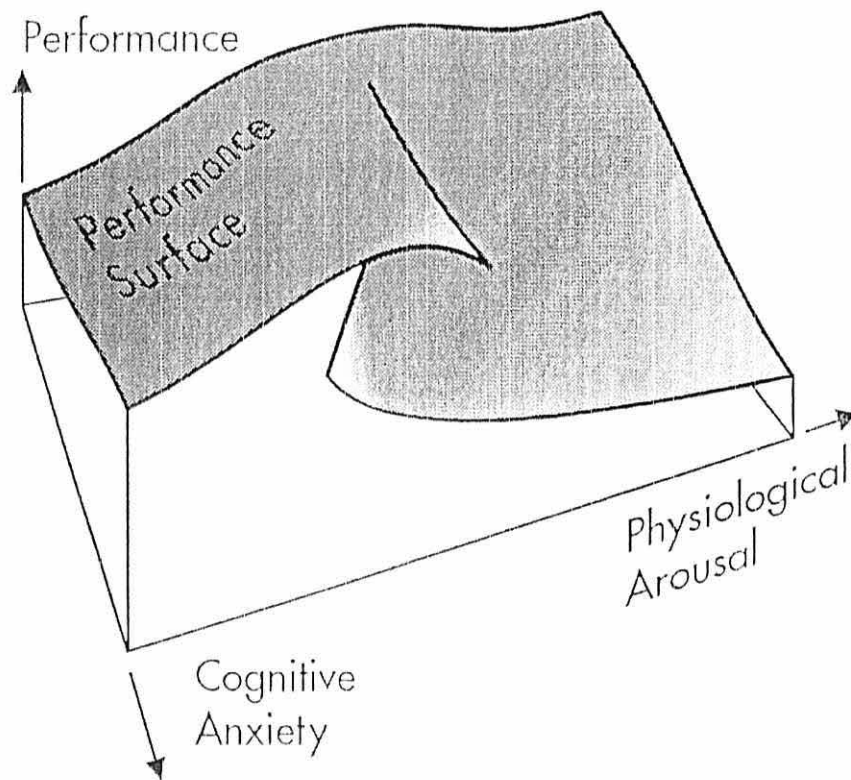


Fig 1.4.3: The cusp catastrophe model (Hardy, Jones & Gould, 1996)

Therefore, Fazy and Hardy (1988) proposed four testable hypotheses; 1) cognitive anxiety is not necessarily detrimental to performance. Only when physiological arousal is high will the effects be catastrophic; 2) hysteresis will occur under high cognitive anxiety; 3) performance should be bimodal under high cognitive anxiety and unimodal under low cognitive anxiety; and 4) it should be possible to fit the cusp catastrophe model to data using statistical methodologies (e.g. Cobb, 1981; Guastello, 1987; Oliva, Descarbo, Day & Jedidi, 1987).

At this point it is worth offering a brief explanation as to why physiological arousal was used in the catastrophe model in preference to somatic anxiety. Although studies have demonstrated that physiological arousal, in terms of heart rate, is similar in its temporal patterning to somatic anxiety prior to an important event (Parfitt, Hardy & Jones, 1990), differences may exist in their influence upon performance. Specifically, physiological arousal may influence performance directly or indirectly, whilst somatic anxiety may only influence performance indirectly. The direct influence upon performance refers to physiological arousal altering the availability of cognitive and physiological resources to performers, specifically the physiological functioning of the catecholamines, adrenaline and noradrenaline (as outlined by Gray, 1985). Conversely, the indirect influence refers to the effect that performers' perceptions/ interpretations of their physiological symptoms may have upon performance (Hardy, Parfitt & Pates, 1994; Jones & Swain, 1992; Parfitt, Hardy & Pates, 1995). Thus, somatic anxiety may only effect performance if the magnitude of the physiological response is so great that the performer becomes preoccupied with them (Martens et al., 1990).

1.4.3.1 Interactive effects

One study in test anxiety examined the interactive effects of cognitive anxiety and somatic anxiety upon performance. Deffenbacher (1977) revealed interactive effects for cognitive anxiety (worry) and somatic anxiety (emotionality) upon scholastic aptitude. Results revealed that emotionality was unrelated to performance for those who were not cognitively anxious, whilst for those who were cognitively anxious emotionality was negatively related to performance. In testing the ZOF hypothesis, Woodman, Albinson &

Hardy (1997) revealed a significant interaction between cognitive anxiety and somatic anxiety zone levels in relation to bowling performance. The combination of these findings providing some support for a catastrophe model and therefore, further research testing the interactions within the cusp catastrophes are required.

1.4.3.2 Hysteresis effects

The cusp catastrophe predicts that hysteresis will occur under conditions of high cognitive anxiety, but not under conditions of low anxiety. Essentially, hysteresis refers to performance following a different path when physiological arousal is increasing to the path it follows when physiological arousal is decreasing (front face of figure 1.4.3.2). Specifically, it predicts that under high cognitive anxiety, performance drops from the upper performance surface to the lower performance surface at a higher level of physiological arousal as physiological arousal increases (see point a in figure 1.4.3.2) than the level of physiological arousal at which performance flips back up on to the upper surface as physiological arousal decreases (see point b in figure 1.4.3.2.).

The hysteresis hypothesis has been directly tested on two occasions, both of which have provided support for it (Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy, et al., 1994). Hardy & Parfitt (1991) used the time-to-event paradigm to manipulate cognitive anxiety independently of physiological arousal in eight female basketball players on a basketball set shot. As predicted a two-way interaction emerged between physiological arousal and direction change in the high cognitive anxiety condition, but not in the low cognitive anxiety condition. Furthermore, as the catastrophe model suggests, performers' maximum performances were significantly better and their minimum performance significantly worse in the high cognitive anxiety condition than the low cognitive anxiety condition. However, the results were not completely unequivocal because Hardy and Parfitt's (1991) anxiety manipulation produced significant effects in both cognitive and somatic anxiety two days prior to the tournament. Hardy & Parfitt (1991) offered the suggestion for the cause of these results, that performers' anxiety may have reflected the demands of the experiment rather than the impending tournament.

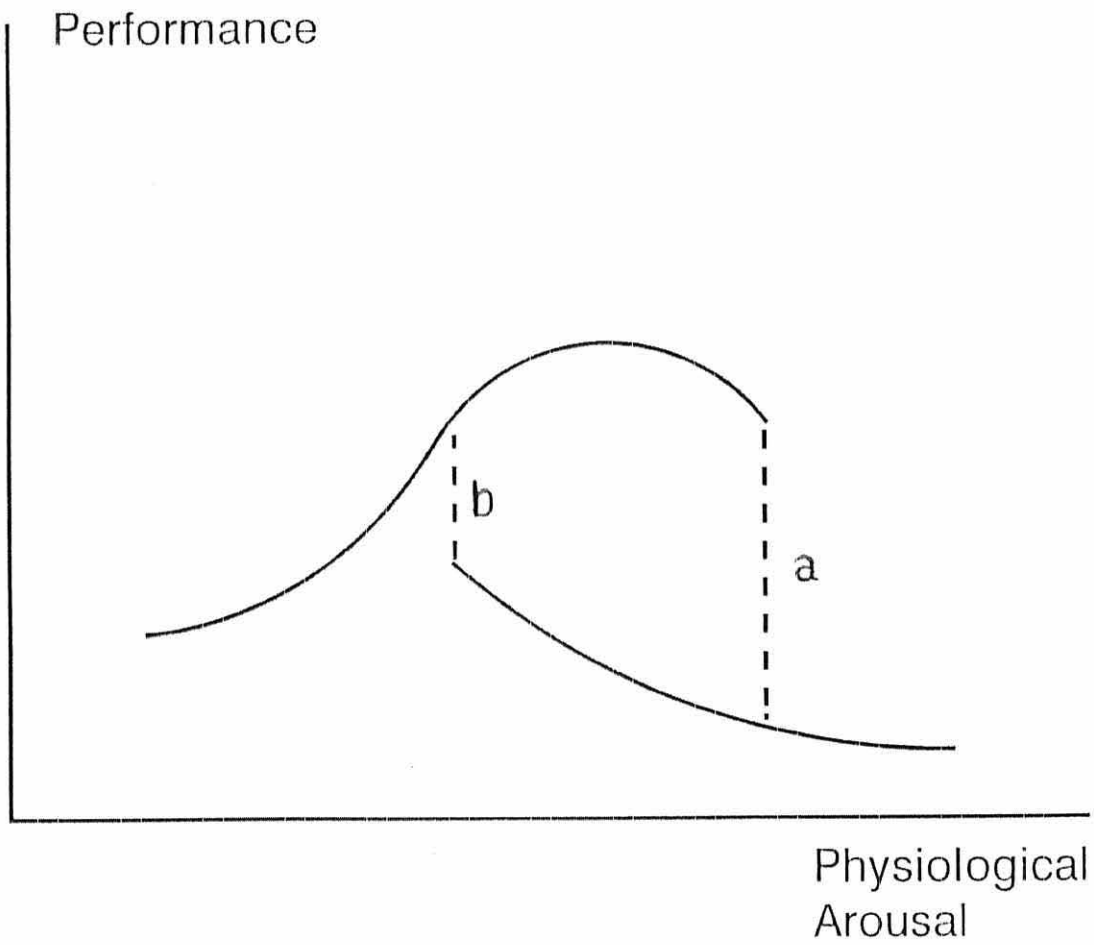


Fig 1.4.3.2: The hysteresis effect under high cognitive anxiety (Hardy, et al., 1996)

A second study by Hardy et al., (1994) attempted to replicate the first, using male participants and a different cognitive anxiety manipulation and a slightly different instructional set (neutral and ego-threatening to manipulate cognitive anxiety) in order to reassure performers about the experiment demands and thus control somatic anxiety. This experiment successfully manipulated cognitive anxiety independently of somatic anxiety, and a three-way interaction among cognitive anxiety, physiological arousal and the direction change of physiological arousal supported the hysteresis hypothesis.

1.4.3.3 Surface fitting procedures

Another way of testing the catastrophe models would be to use non-linear surface-fitting procedures to fit the catastrophe surfaces to the anxiety-performance data. However, the analyses available to fit overlapping data, that is, where data may fall on either the upper or lower performance surfaces depending on levels of physiological arousal and cognitive anxiety, are problematic. Several procedures have been proposed for use in the behavioural sciences; specifically by, Cobb (1981), Guastello (1987 & 1992) and Oliva, Descarbo, Day, & Jedidi (1987). To date, the only investigation within sport psychology using surface fitting procedures was Hardy (1996a); and he employed Guastello's (1987, 1992) procedures. Although Hardy's (1996a) results appear to lend considerable support to the catastrophe models, the analyses were not without problems. Indeed, Hardy (1996a) suggests that the results may actually reflect under representation of the extremities of the catastrophe surfaces within the data, given that two of the subjects only achieved a range of five points. Furthermore, the multidimensional anxiety theory model testing produced relatively poor predictive power, suggesting that the data were perhaps 'dirty'. However, the results offer some support for the structure of the catastrophe models being tested, and more importantly, the inclusion of self-confidence. Its addition to the multidimensional anxiety theory model significantly increased the proportion of variance accounted for by the model. Additionally, the inclusion of self-confidence within a butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1996a) did not improve the overall predictive power of the models, but it did improve the structure of the model as indicated by the significant beta weights. Clearly, more research is required in this area.

1.4.3.4 The butterfly catastrophe model

As indicated above, a further of Zeeman's (1976) catastrophe models has been proposed within the sport psychology literature; the butterfly catastrophe. Fazy and Hardy (1988) speculated that this five-dimensional model include task difficulty and self-confidence. Fazy and Hardy (1988) selected task difficulty, suggesting that increases in perceptual complexity were known to advance the point at which performance decrements occur when performers are required to perform tasks under high levels of stress. Self-confidence was selected due to the considerable research findings that it is an important predictor of performance (Bandura, 1977; Mahoney & Avenier, 1977) and that it is at least partially dependent of cognitive anxiety (Martens et al., 1990; Thayer, 1978). Despite the sound grounds for selecting these two variables, Hardy (1990; 1996a) has since criticised them and has thus suggested alternatives. Task difficulty is a cognitive variable concerned with lower level processing, whilst cognitive anxiety and self-confidence are metacognitive variables concerned with higher level processing. To overcome this problem, Hardy (1990) suggested that self-control (another metacognitive variable) would be more appropriate as the bias factor, thus enabling intermediate levels of performance.

Self-confidence was initially proposed as the butterfly factor. If this was so, it should be associated with trimodal performance as moderate levels of cognitive anxiety. Essentially, this implies that under moderate levels of anxiety highly confident performers may produce intermediate performances rather than being either brilliant or disastrous. According to findings (Mahoney & Avenier, 1977; Ravizza, 1977) high self-confidence is associated with peak performance. Therefore, Hardy (1996a) suggested that self-confidence be better included as the bias factor; in essence, proposing that self-confidence moderates the effects of physiological arousal and cognitive anxiety upon performance (see figure 1.4.3.4). However, such suggestions are merely speculation and only one study has tested the butterfly catastrophe model in any form (Hardy, 1996a). As previously identified, self-confidence clearly emerged as an important factor within the model, given that it did improve the structure of the models as indicated by the significant beta weights. However, the investigation did not offer any clear evidence for the

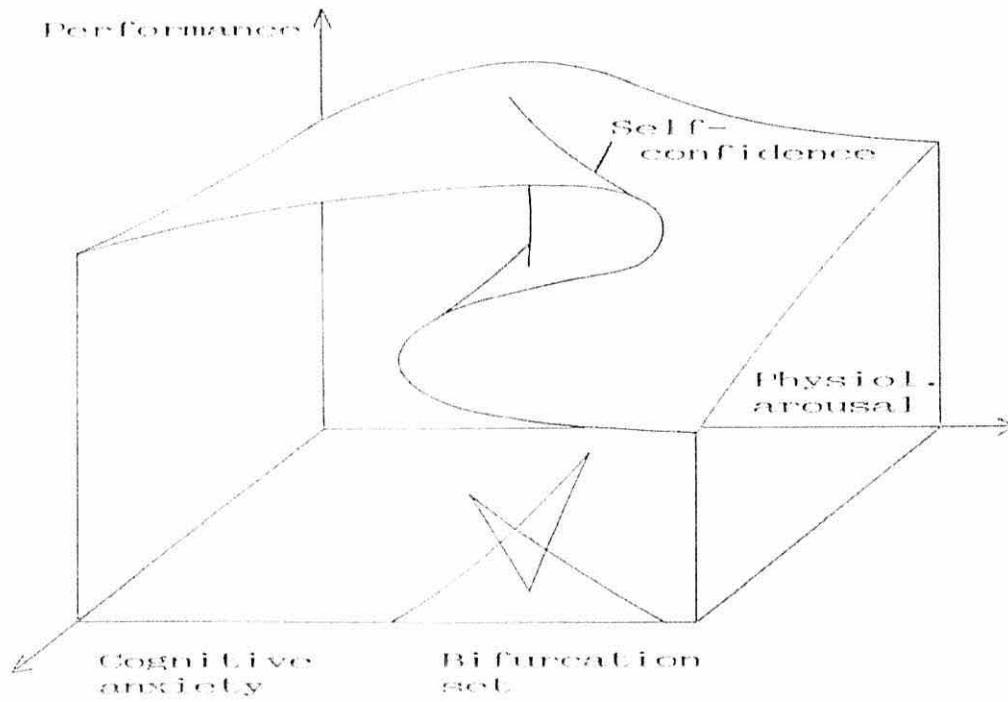


Fig 1.4.3.4: Butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1996a)

superiority of either of the catastrophe models or the multidimensional anxiety theory model.

1.5 Explaining the anxiety-performance relationship

Despite the advances in anxiety-performance relationship and the potential of the catastrophe models in explaining this it is important to remember that these are models and therefore offer no explanation for such patterns of performance. However, two explanations emerging from test anxiety literature have been proposed and tentatively applied to sport. Specifically, these are; Eysenck's (1979, 1982) processing efficiency theory and Masters' (1992) conscious processing hypothesis. The first to be considered is Eysenck's (1979, 1982) theory.

1.5.2 Processing efficiency theory; Eysenck (1979, 1982)

Eysenck (1979, 1982) proposed that a combination of cognitive and motivational variables underlie the effects of anxiety upon performance. Moreover, Eysenck (1979) suggested that;

the extent to which anxiety either facilitates/ impairs performance is determined by the extent to which high anxious subjects compensate for reduced processing efficiency by enhanced effort. (p.365).

Eysenck (1979) proposed that the anxious individual attempts to compensate for performance decrements produced by task-irrelevant processing (e.g. worry) by increasing attentional resources. The result of this may be that performance is maintained but at a greater subjective cost to the system than under low anxiety. This represents a reduction in what Eysenck terms 'processing effectiveness', whilst 'performance efficiency' is unaffected. However, if an anxious individual believes that the probability of successful task performance is very low, then anxiety will lead to a low investment of effort in the task and therefore 'performance efficiency' is reduced. This important element of processing efficiency theory must not go unnoticed. Eysenck (1982) draws

upon Revelle and Michaels' (1976) theory concerning the subjective probability of task success effect on motivation. They proposed the following:

Moderately difficult problems of situations (with probabilities of success ranging between .5 to .1) should be extremely motivating ('When the going gets tough the tough get going'). On the other hand, very difficult or impossible tasks (probabilities of success less than .1) should lead to extremely low levels of motivation ('Wise people do not beat their heads against brick walls').

Of course, as Eysenck (1982) identifies, the weakness of many investigations is due to them measuring only performance efficiency. Under high and low anxiety this can only be used as a direct measurement of processing effectiveness provided that the assumption is made that effort is comparable under conditions of low and high anxiety. As previous research has found (Calvo & Ramos, 1989; Calvo, Alamo & Ramos, 1990; Dornic, 1980) effort expenditure is typically greater under high anxiety, therefore supporting Eysenck's (1982) concern that performance effectiveness as a function of anxiety does not accurately reflect the effects of anxiety on performance. Very little research has considered the processing efficiency theory as an explanation for anxiety effects on competitive sport performance. However, Weinberg and Hunt (1976) found that in a simple throwing task, high-anxious subjects were using more energy than necessary and expending it over a greater period of time than were low anxious subjects. The findings were therefore consistent with processing efficiency theory, particularly considering Eason (1959) and Eason and White's (1960, 1961) findings that extraneous muscle activity was a reflection of effort. More recently, Hardy and Jackson (1996) demonstrated that highly anxious climbers maintained or even improved their climbing performance by investing more effort, both physically and cognitively. Furthermore, Hardy (1990) suggested that effort may play an important role in explaining performance catastrophes, and that it may be a reflection of effort expenditure. Thus, the implications and limited investigations examining the impact of processing efficiency theory on competitive sport performance indicate that it fits comfortably with catastrophe models. Specifically, under high cognitive anxiety, performance will improve with increasing physiological arousal, (due to the compensatory mechanism of effort) until the performer perceives that the probability of success is so low that effort will be withdrawn, and thus performance will

drop catastrophically. Further investigations are required to examine the role of effort within the anxiety-performance relationship, and more specifically, to identify whether it is a reflection of physiological arousal.

1.5.3 Conscious processing hypothesis; Masters (1992)

According to Baumeister (1984) performers in competitive situations are highly motivated to do well and thus have a tendency to focus on the process of performing rather than 'just letting it happen' (Gallwey, 1974). Hardy, Jones and Gould (1996) crudely explain this notion;

performers who are anxious may waste valuable resources trying to tell themselves what to do, instead of simply trusting themselves to get on with the job of doing it. (p.186)

Therefore, performers will attempt to consciously monitor their performance in order to ensure success. By doing so, expert performers are likely to interfere with their natural automatic processing of information. Similarly Keele (1973), who examined piano players, found that their performance declined when they focused their attention on the process of playing. In addition, Langer and Imber (1979) demonstrated that typists' consciously monitoring their finger movements produced degraded performance.

Underpinning such a notion are skill acquisition theories (e.g. Schmidt, 1982). Essentially, attempts to consciously control performance may be caused by performers regressing to their explicit knowledge base, that is earlier stages of learning. Support for this was initially provided by Masters (1992) who examined the influence of implicit and explicit learning on a golf putting task. Results revealed that those learning the skill with explicit procedures was degraded when under stress; whilst those acquiring the skill under implicit procedures produced maintained performance. Similarly, Hardy, Mullen and Jones (1996) found that two implicit learning groups continued to improve their performance under stress, whilst the explicit learning group did not. Whilst the results of the two studies are not conclusive, they certainly provide scope for future research, particularly in terms of their links with catastrophe models. In terms of catastrophe

models, it may be that whilst performance is improving under high cognitive anxiety and intermediate physiological arousal, the performer is maintaining implicit procedures and letting the performance just happen (Gallwey, 1974); when the anxiety and arousal reach a certain point, the performer regresses to conscious processing, physiological arousal increases and performance drops dramatically.

1.6 Limitations of the anxiety-performance relationship literature

Although the models and theories proposed in the preceding introduction provide potential for advancing our understanding of the anxiety-performance relationship, each of these has its limitations. It appears that the catastrophe models provide the best description of the relationship, specifically, the pattern of performance under different levels of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal. However, the catastrophe models provide *only* descriptions of what happens to performance when the performer is cognitively anxious, and thus fail to consider why performance drops dramatically. Furthermore, the cusp catastrophe is limited, in that it only considers cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal. Given the wealth of literature providing evidence for the predictive power of self-confidence over performance, this variable cannot be ignored. Therefore, the butterfly catastrophe model offers a lot of potential for describing performance catastrophes. However, further research is necessary to determine exactly which variables should be included within the model.

As previously discussed, the current advances with the interactive models suggest that theoretical explanations are essential in explaining why the variables influence performance in such a way. Given the two theories proposed, it may be that the two work in tandem, that is, the notion that increased effort (Eysenck, 1982) leads to conscious processing and regression to explicit knowledge gained in the learning of the skill (Masters, 1992), therefore resulting in catastrophic drops in performance. Such theories require further attention, specifically to link such theories together in terms of competitive sport.

1.7 The current research programme

This thesis therefore examines the anxiety-performance relationship using the catastrophe models as a framework. It is proposed that support will be found for, not only the cusp catastrophe, but also the higher dimension model, the butterfly catastrophe, specifically, for the variables which should be included within it. By using a variety of different research methodologies, it is predicted that facilitative anxiety and catastrophic performances will emerge through both the quantitative and qualitative methodologies in the examination of high level sports performance. It is also proposed that results will provide some support for theoretical explanations of the interaction and pattern of variables within the anxiety-performance relationships.

The structure of the thesis comprises three related sections. The first section (chapter 2) examines the interactive nature of the anxiety sub-components, in addition to the directional interpretations of anxiety. One implication of this study was the need for a more practical, expedient measure of anxiety reflecting the advances in the conceptualisation of anxiety. Thus the second study (chapter 3) explored modified versions of the mental readiness form (original MRF; Murphy, Greenspan, Jowdy & Tammen; 1989; modified versions by Krane, 1994). The second section of the thesis explored the influence of effort and probability of success of achieving goals within the anxiety-performance relationship. Chapter four was designed to utilise the short self-report scale, however, the poor concurrent validity of the version led to a redirection of the thesis. The third section (chapters 5 to 10) employed a qualitative methodology to explore the catastrophic performance from the beginning of the performance through to the coping strategies employed to overcome the catastrophe. More specifically, the purpose of this section of the thesis was to allow in-depth examination of the catastrophic experience by enabling the emergence of factors within the anxiety-performance relationship, both those which have previously been identified and those which have not, in an attempt to better explain such performances. Chapter 11 presents a summarising discussion drawing the results of the studies within the present research programme together, in addition to the theoretical and methodological issues which arose. Finally,

conclusions are drawn with regard to the implications of this research programme and suggestions for future research.

CHAPTER 2.

The interactive effects of intensity and direction of cognitive and somatic anxiety, and self-confidence upon performance ¹

2.1 Interactive and facilitative anxiety effects

The recent publication of texts on the specialised topic of stress (Jones & Hardy, 1990a) and anxiety (Martens, et al., 1990) reflects the considerable amount of research attention devoted to this area in recent years. These attempts to gain a better understanding of the anxiety-performance relationship have centred largely on the examination of competitive state anxiety. Research in sport has mirrored that of both clinical and test anxiety literature in which the anxiety response has been separated into cognitive and somatic sub-components (Davidson & Schwartz, 1976; Liebert & Morris, 1967). The current multidimensional approach to competitive state anxiety emerged through the work of Martens et al. (1990), and their development of the CSAI-2; which measures cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence. Although some research provides support for multidimensional anxiety theory predictions (Gould, et al., 1984; Martens et al., 1990), other research findings have been contrary to the predictions (Caruso, et al., 1990; Parfitt, Jones & Hardy, 1990). Such tenuous support emphasises the importance of providing further empirical tests of multidimensional anxiety theory and other theories which may better explain the anxiety-performance relationship; for example, the cusp catastrophe model (Fazey & Hardy, 1988).

Hardy (1990) identified a fundamental problem with multidimensional anxiety theory in that it attempts to explain a 4-dimensional relationship between cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, self-confidence and performance in a series of

¹ The study comprising chapter two of the thesis is published; Edwards, T., & Hardy, L., (1996). The interactive effects of intensity and direction of cognitive and somatic anxiety, and self-confidence upon performance. *Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology*, 18, 296-312.
The author would like to thank Lynne Evans for her invaluable help with data collections and to the netball players for their co-operation.

2-dimensional relationships. Thus, the theory assumes that the effects of the sub-components are additive rather than interactive. Indeed, test anxiety research (Deffenbacher, 1977; Doctor & Altman, 1969; Liebert & Morris, 1967) has also revealed interactive effects among worry, emotionality and performance. Fazy and Hardy (1988) attempted to clarify the interactive relationship among cognitive anxiety, physiological arousal and performance by proposing a cusp catastrophe model of anxiety and performance. Fazy and Hardy's model differs from multidimensional anxiety theory by proposing that cognitive anxiety can have either a facilitating or debilitating effect upon performance depending upon the level of physiological arousal that is being experienced by the performer. More specifically, the cusp catastrophe model proposes that when physiological arousal is high, increases in cognitive anxiety have a debilitating effect upon performance; but when physiological arousal is low, increases in cognitive anxiety have a facilitating effect. Physiological arousal is used in preference to somatic anxiety because it may exert either a direct or an indirect influence upon performance (see Hardy, 1990; Hardy, et al., 1994 for a more detailed explanation). Although research has provided some support for the model's predictions (Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy, et al., 1994; Krane, Joyce, & Rafeld 1994), further empirical tests of the model are essential.

Several researchers (e.g. Burton, 1988; Jones & Swain, 1992; Parfitt, et al., 1990) have recently highlighted the limited conceptualisation of the state anxiety response. Current state anxiety inventories measure only the intensity of the anxiety symptoms; neglecting how the performer interprets these symptoms in terms of their facilitative or debilitating effects upon performance (i.e. directional perceptions of anxiety). As long ago as 1960, Alpert and Haber distinguished between facilitative and debilitating test anxiety and constructed the Anxiety Achievement Test (a trait anxiety inventory) which was found to be a stronger predictor of academic performance than a conventional debilitating trait anxiety scale. In addition, other researchers (e.g. Munz et al., 1975; Hudesman & Weisner, 1978; Wine, 1980) have demonstrated the importance of distinguishing between facilitative and debilitating anxiety.

Research within the sport literature has also indicated the possible facilitative effects of anxiety on performance (Mahoney & Avener, 1977). Following such findings, Jones and colleagues (Jones & Swain, 1992; Parfitt, et al., 1990) proposed that future research should examine performers' interpretations of their anxiety symptoms in terms of their likely effects upon performance. Jones and associates (Jones, Hanton & Swain, 1994; Jones & Swain, 1992; Jones et al., 1993; Swain & Jones, 1996) have conducted a series of investigations to explore the potential influence of directional perceptions of anxiety on the anxiety-performance relationship. Results have consistently revealed that cognitive anxiety can have a facilitative effect upon performance. Specifically, cognitive anxiety symptoms were perceived to be more facilitative and less debilitating in athletes producing good performances than in those producing poor performances.

The use of between-subject designs in anxiety research has received criticism (e.g. Sonstroem & Bernardo, 1982) because between subject analyses fail to recognise that identical levels of anxiety may have a different influence on performance for different people. Sonstroem and Bernardo (1982) demonstrated consistent relationships when variations around the individual's own norm levels of state anxiety were examined. Swain and Jones (1996) utilised this intra-individual approach, in a longitudinal basketball study. Polynomial trend analyses revealed that directional perceptions of anxiety sub-components accounted for significantly more performance variance than the intensity of anxiety sub-components.

Research (e.g. Burton, 1988; Mahoney & Avener, 1977) has also indicated that self-confidence is an important predictor of performance that is at least partially independent of cognitive anxiety (Burrows, Cox & Simpson, 1977; Thayer 1978; Hardy & Whitehead, 1984; Martens et al., 1990). Early literature (e.g. Borkovec, 1978; Eysenck, 1978) viewed cognitive anxiety and self-confidence as reflecting opposite ends of the same continuum. However, Martens et al's. (1990) original exploratory factor analysis of the CSAI-2 revealed orthogonal cognitive anxiety and self-confidence factors, which they argued should therefore be regarded as being relatively independent of each other. Indeed, Hardy and Jones (1990) suggested that self-confidence may in some way protect against possible

negative anxiety effects by moderating the anxiety-performance relationship. Previous research has identified moderate negative relationships between cognitive anxiety intensity and self-confidence, and somatic anxiety intensity and self-confidence (Burton, 1988; Gould, Petlichkoff, Simons & Vevera, 1987). Jones et al. (1993) also identified that self-confidence was significantly and positively correlated with directional perceptions of cognitive and somatic anxiety scores.

Hardy (1990) put forward a 5-dimensional 'butterfly' catastrophe model which, in essence proposed that self-confidence moderates the effects of physiological arousal and cognitive anxiety intensity upon performance. Very little research has examined the predictive power of this model on performance by changing the way performers interpret these symptoms. However, Hardy (1996a) used Guastello's (1982) method of dynamic differences to test both the cusp and a restricted butterfly catastrophe model, against models derived from multidimensional anxiety theory (both with and without self-confidence included). The findings of this investigation indicated that the addition of self-confidence significantly increased the proportion of variance accounted for by the multidimensional anxiety model. The inclusion of self-confidence in the butterfly catastrophe model did not improve the overall predictive power of the model, although it did improve the beta coefficients, therefore improving the structure of the model.

The major purposes of the present study were therefore: to examine the relative influence that directional perceptions and intensity of anxiety symptoms have upon performance; and to examine the interactive effects of the anxiety intensity sub-components upon performance, as proposed by Fazy's and Hardy(1988) cusp catastrophe model. The hypotheses were that:

1. directional interpretations of the intensity of anxiety symptoms would account for significantly more variance in performance than the intensity of anxiety symptoms ;
2. self-confidence intensity would predict the directional interpretation of cognitive and somatic anxiety symptoms;

3. high cognitive anxiety would have a facilitative effect upon performance under low physiological arousal conditions, but a debilitating effect upon performance under high physiological arousal.

2.2 Method

2.2.1 Participants

The participant pool consisted of six female netball teams ($N=45$). Two of these teams were competing in both the Universities Athletic Union (UAU) tournament, and a regional league (South Glamorgan League). Both leagues are of a very high standard, with many teams boasting international players. The remaining four teams were competing only in the South Glamorgan League. Participants ages ranged from 18 to 31 ($M = 21.8$; $SD = 2.36$). All participants were volunteers who had given their written informed consent to take part in the study which would require them to complete a questionnaire prior to six matches and also complete performance evaluation forms after each match. All subjects contacted were willing to participate and completed all the questionnaires each time they played.

2.3 Measures

Three measures were employed in the present investigation; a modified version of the Competitive State Anxiety Inventory-2 (CSAI-2), a physiological arousal measure (heart rate), and a subjective self-assessment of performance.

2.3.1 Modified version of the competitive state anxiety inventory-2.

The original CSAI-2 (Martens et al., 1990) was used to measure three sub-components of anxiety; specifically, cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence. A high degree of internal consistency for the subscales has been demonstrated in several studies (Martens et al., 1990) with alpha coefficients ranging from 0.79 to 0.90. In addition, construct validity of the CSAI-2 as a measure of competitive state anxiety has received

support via a systematic progression of research studies reported in Martens et al. (1990). The scale is comprised of 27 items with 9 items in each of the three subscales. Participants are asked to rate the intensity of their anxiety symptoms on a four point likert scale (where 1= not at all and 4= very much so).

The CSAI-2 measures anxiety sub-components on an "intensity" scale, assessing only the level of anxiety the performer is experiencing. The directional interpretation of anxiety symptoms as facilitating and debilitating must also be considered. Jones and Swain (1992) modified the CSAI-2 by requiring participants to rate the degree to which they experience the intensity of each symptom as either facilitating or debilitating to their performance. This directional interpretation scale ranges from +3 ('very positive') to -3 ('very negative'), thus the possible direction scores on each sub-scale ranged from +27 to -27. Jones and Swain's (1992) CSAI-2 was further modified for the present investigation. Specifically, instructions were slightly reworded to improve their clarity. The instructions asked the performers to respond to the questionnaire according to how they felt at that moment about the upcoming match. They included an anti-social desirability set which emphasised that there were no right or wrong answers and that they should answer honestly (see appendix 1a).

2.3.2 Physiological arousal.

Physiological arousal was measured via resting heart rate, using a 30 sec pulse count recorded at the wrist and doubled to obtain a 'beats per minute' score (as used by Beuter and Duda, 1985).

2.3.3 Subjective performance evaluation.

Each player was asked to evaluate their own performance on a 10 point likert scale (where 1= played much worse than usual to 10 = played much better than usual) in response to the following statement: "in relation to your average/usual performance rate how you performed in today's game".

2.4 Procedure

The experiment employed a repeated measures design over a netball season. The different matches represented situations that were hypothesised to induce varying degrees of anxiety. Matches ranged from first round matches to finals in knock-out competitions, as well as league matches against teams of varying standards. Forty five minutes prior to the start and immediately after players had changed into their match kit, heart rate was taken. The modified CSAI-2's were then completed after which players began their warm-up. The performance self-assessment forms were completed after the players had showered and changed. All questionnaires were administered by the experimenter or a trained associate. Confidential treatment of the participants' responses was guaranteed. When all the data collections had been completed the players and coaches were debriefed and thanked for their participation in the investigation.

2.5 Results

Prior to analysis all data were standardised within participants to control for individual differences in response sensitivity and netball ability (c.f., Sonstroem and Bernardo, 1982). This procedure used each participant's modified CSAI-2 subscale scores (i.e. intensity and direction of cognitive and somatic anxiety, and self-confidence), physiological arousal and their self-assessment ratings of performance for each of their six matches. Standard scores were then calculated within participants prior to the data being collapsed across participants in order to negate between-subject response variation. However, Hardy (1996a) has identified that the use of intra-individual standardisation violates one of the assumptions of the tests of significance in regression analysis, namely, that each pair of data points is independent. Hardy therefore suggested that the error degrees of freedom be adjusted in order to provide a more conservative test of significance. This adjustment was based on a comparison with repeated measures analysis of variance. Therefore, in the present study, having 45 participants each with an average of 5.6 data points, the degrees of freedom which were used for the error term in all regression analysis tests of significance was calculated as 202 [(k-1)(n-1) where k represents the number of repeated measures and n= the number of participants].

Correlational analysis and hierarchical regression analyses were used to examine the first hypothesis; namely, that directional interpretations of anxiety symptoms would account for significantly more variance in performance than anxiety intensity. Correlations were examined initially to identify zero order relationships among the variables. Although significant relationships were found, the magnitude of these was relatively low (see Table 2.5.1).

Table 2.5.1: Intercorrelations of CSAI-2 sub-scale intensity and direction scores and performance

	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1. Physiological Arousal	.14 *	.14 *	-.08	-.14 *	-.03	-.11 *	.03
2. Cognitive Anxiety I		.47 **	-.37 **	-.19 *	-.20 **	-.29 **	.10
3. Somatic Anxiety I			-.50 **	.17 *	-.48 **	-.44 **	.31 **
4. Self-Confidence I				.28 **	.31 **	.62 **	-.17 *
5. Cognitive Anxiety D					.20 **	.36 **	-.11 *
6. Somatic Anxiety D						.46 **	-.21 **
7. Self-Confidence D							.15 *
8. Self assessment of Performance							

Note: 256 observations for each correlation, with two tailed significance tests.

* $p < 0.05$ ** $p < 0.01$

I = intensity; D = direction

Somatic anxiety intensity was the anxiety variable most strongly related to self-assessed performance ($r = .31$; $p < .001$), with higher somatic anxiety being associated with better performance.

Hierarchical regression analyses were conducted to examine the relative influence of intensity of anxiety symptoms and directional interpretations upon performance (see Table 2.5.2).

Table 2.5.2: Summary of moderated hierarchical regression analysis of anxiety sub-components predicting performance

Predictor	<u>F</u> Model	Beta	<u>R</u>	<u>R²</u>
Cognitive Anxiety I		.08	.10	.01
Cognitive Anxiety D		-.08	.13	.02
Cognitive Anxiety ID	1.65	-.04	.14	.02
Somatic Anxiety I		.28 *	.31	.10
Somatic Anxiety D		-.08	.32	.10
Somatic Anxiety ID	9.29 *	.02	.32	.10

Note. I = intensity; D = direction; ID = intensity x direction

* $p < 0.01$

Anxiety intensity variables were entered first into the regression equation, followed by directional interpretation variables. Results indicated that direction did not significantly add to the variance in performance that had been accounted for by intensity ($R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.01$; $F(1,202) = 2.01$, ns and $R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.00$; $F(1,202) = 1.22$, ns for cognitive and somatic anxiety, respectively). When cognitive anxiety direction was entered into the equation first, it did not account for a significant proportion of the variance in performance ($R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.01$, $F(1,202) = 2.84$, ns). However, when somatic anxiety direction was entered first, it accounted for 4% of variance in performance ($R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.04$, $F(1,202) = 11.29$, $p < .001$), and the addition of somatic anxiety intensity significantly increased the proportion of variance in performance accounted for by the direction variable ($R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.06$, $F(1,202) = 15.89$, $p < .001$). The results therefore provided no support for the hypothesis that directional interpretations of anxiety would account for more variance in netball performance than the intensity of the anxiety symptoms.

Following this analysis, the cross-product of intensity and direction was entered into the equation. This analysis was requested by a reviewer to try and address concerns that the directional subscales of the modified CSAI-2 are at least partially confounded by the intensity of the symptoms. More specifically, since performers are asked to rate their directional interpretation of the intensity of the symptom experienced, it could be that

performers interpret intensely experienced anxiety symptoms negatively and mildly experienced anxiety symptoms more positively. The moderated hierarchical analysis including the intensity by direction variable was used to address the following question; is the effect of directional interpretations upon performance different for performers with highly intense anxiety symptoms compared with performers with low intensity anxiety symptoms? Results indicated that cognitive anxiety (intensity, direction and the intensity x direction cross-product) accounted for only 1.9% of the variance in performance ($F(2,202)=1.65$, *ns.*), whilst somatic anxiety intensity and direction together with the cross-product (intensity x direction) accounted for 10% of the variance in performance ($F(2,202)=9.29$, $p < .001$). However, the addition of the intensity by direction variable did not contribute significantly to performance variance over and above that already accounted for by intensity and direction ($R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.00$; $F(2,202)=0.43$, *ns* and $R^2_{\text{change}} = 0.00$; $F(2,202)=0.11$, *ns*, for cognitive and somatic anxiety, respectively) and therefore did not provide support for hypothesis.

Correlation analysis was also used to test the second hypothesis that self-confidence intensity would predict the directional interpretation of anxiety symptoms. Results indicated that self-confidence intensity was significantly related to the direction of cognitive and somatic anxiety ($r = .28$ and $r = .31$; $p < .001$, respectively). That is, as self-confidence increased athletes perceived their anxiety to be more facilitative to their performance. Therefore, the second hypothesis was supported. However, self-confidence was also significantly inversely related to the intensity of cognitive anxiety and inversely related to somatic anxiety intensity ($r = -.37$ and $r = -.50$; $p < .001$, respectively); thus, the greater a player's self-confidence, the lower the intensity of their anxiety symptoms. Similar intercorrelations between anxiety sub-component intensity scores have been found in previous research (see for example, the meta-analysis conducted by Martens et al., 1990). Means and standard deviations for the present investigation were similar to those found in the original CSAI-2 work by Martens et al., (1990; e.g. cognitive anxiety intensity $M=20.05$; $SD=5.77$ and $M=18.4$, $SD=5.99$ for the present investigation and Martens et al.'s work, respectively).

The third hypothesis examined the interactive effects of cognitive anxiety intensity and physiological arousal upon performance. Participants were separated into the following four groups using median splits on cognitive anxiety intensity and physiological arousal:

- i) those high in both cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal;
- ii) those high in cognitive anxiety and low in physiological arousal;
- iii) those low in cognitive anxiety and high in physiological arousal; and
- iv) those low in both cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal.

Separate t-tests confirmed the median splits; that is, significant differences existed ($p < .001$) for cognitive anxiety between the high and low cognitive anxiety intensity groups, and for physiological arousal between the high and low physiological arousal groups. A two factor (Cognitive Anxiety intensity x Physiological Arousal) analysis of variance was then performed with the self-assessed performance scores as the dependent variable. Results revealed that the cognitive anxiety by physiological arousal interaction was significant ($F(1,237)=4.74, p < .05$). More specifically, Tukey's tests revealed that when netballers experienced high physiological arousal, those with low cognitive anxiety performed better than those with higher cognitive anxiety, $M = .17$ ($SD = .93$) and $M = -.05$, ($SD = .88$), respectively. However, when they experienced low physiological arousal those netballers with high cognitive anxiety performed better than those with low cognitive anxiety, $M = .16$, ($SD = .97$) and $M = -.15$, ($SD = .89$), respectively (see figure 2.5.1).

Neither the main effect for cognitive anxiety, nor the main effect for physiological arousal were significant. Support was therefore found for the third hypothesis; that is, high cognitive anxiety can have either a facilitative or debilitating effect upon performance, depending upon the level of physiological arousal.

In addition to conducting analyses to test the stated hypotheses, surface fitting procedures were also conducted to allow for comparisons with other research (c.f., Hardy, 1996a). Multidimensional anxiety theory makes three specific predictions regarding the intensity of anxiety symptoms: a negative linear relationship should exist between cognitive

anxiety and performance; a quadratic (inverted U) shaped relationship should exist between somatic anxiety and performance; and a positive linear relationship should exist between self-confidence and performance. From a statistical modelling perspective, multidimensional anxiety theory therefore proposes that it should be possible to predict performance using a prediction equation of the form:

$$y = a + b (\text{cognitive anxiety}) + c (\text{somatic anxiety}) + d (\text{somatic anxiety})^2 + e (\text{self confidence});$$

where the coefficients b and d are negative, and e is positive. A hierarchical multiple regression procedure was used to test this hypothesis. In line with Hardy's (1996a) recommendation, the variables were entered in the order cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, somatic anxiety² and self-confidence. This order was chosen because of the multidimensional anxiety theory prediction that cognitive anxiety should account for more variance in performance than somatic anxiety or self-confidence (Burton, 1988; Martens et al., 1990). The results of these analyses are shown in Table 2.5.3.

Table 2.5.3: Summary of curvilinear regression analyses for the multidimensional anxiety model of performance

Predictor	<u>F</u> Model	Beta	<u>R</u>	<u>R</u> ²
cognitive anxiety		-.07	.10	.01
somatic anxiety		.34*	.31	.10
somatic anxiety ²		-.10	.33	.11
self-confidence	7.54*	-.05	.33	.11

* $p < 0.01$

The multidimensional anxiety theory model accounted for 11% ($p < .001$) of the variance in performance. Contrary to multidimensional anxiety theory predictions, cognitive anxiety did not account for the largest proportion of variance in self-assessed performance. The only variable to make a unique significant contribution to self-assessed performance was the linear component of somatic anxiety intensity (beta = .34, $p < .001$). Therefore, only modest support was provided for multidimensional anxiety theory by the test.

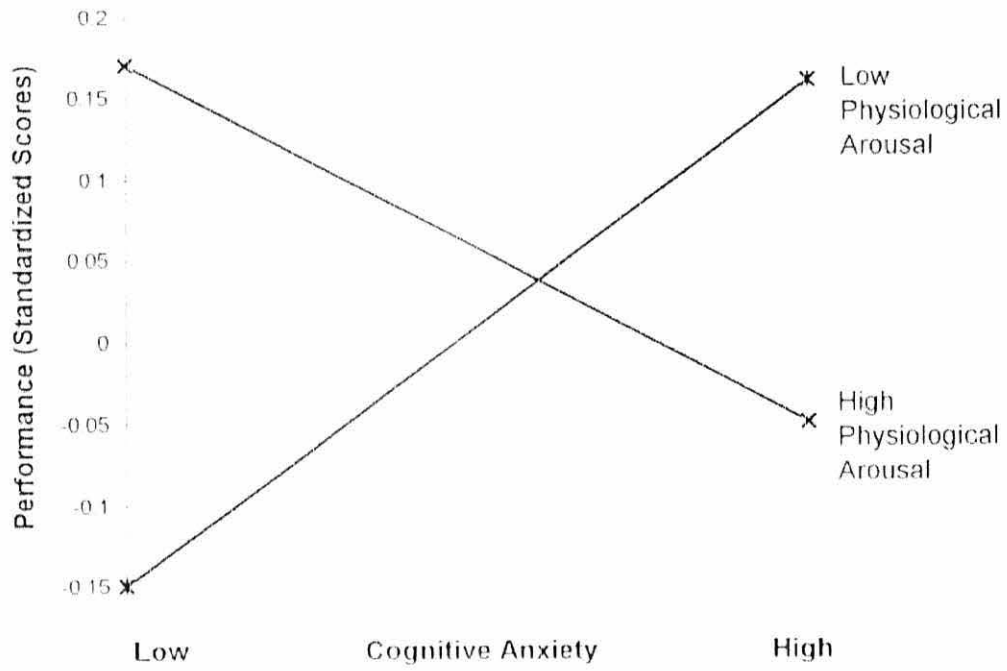


Fig 2.5.2: Cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal interaction

2.6 Discussion

Although it is important to recognise both the methodological and conceptual advances that have been made in the area of competitive state anxiety, it is also evident that several aspects of recent research require more rigorous examination. Two of these more important issues have been considered in the present paper: the directional perceptions of anxiety sub-components; and the interactive influence of anxiety sub-components upon performance.

Findings from the study offered little support for the hypothesised relationships between directional perceptions of anxiety and performance, as direction explained no further variance in performance over and above that accounted for by intensity alone. These results are contrary to those obtained in previous studies; for example, Jones et al. (1993) found that gymnasts who performed well on the balance beam perceived their cognitive anxiety to be more facilitative than those who performed less well. Swain and Jones (1996) also conducted a longitudinal basketball study which used intra-subject standardisation procedures prior to analysis. This again provided strong support for the direction dimension; however, Swain and Jones' study followed only one team across a season; whereas the present study followed a number of teams across a season. A cautionary note is worth considering at this point, which was also recognised by Swain and Jones (1996); that is, the interpretation scale for the CSAI-2 has not been fully validated, and thus investigations utilising this scale can only be considered exploratory until validity has been established. The present findings may, therefore, reflect a potential flaw with the validity of the scale. Furthermore, with the addition of the interpretation scale, the length of the inventory is doubled, and therefore requires more detailed instructions to be provided for participants. Such additions make the questionnaire rather arduous to complete and particularly so close to competition.

A further explanation of the results could be attributed to the participant population in this study. Primarily male athletes have dominated the participant pools used for previous investigations. Differential findings between such studies and the present all female study may, therefore, be a reflection of gender differences. Indeed, Jones, Swain and Cale,

(1991) found gender differences in the temporal patterning and antecedents of anxiety and self-confidence. Furthermore, although the Jones et al. (1993) gymnast study involved all females, the age range was considerably lower (age range of 14 to 16) than those in the present netball study (age range of 18 to 31). The present participants were also predominantly Welsh, whilst in previous studies participants have usually been English or American. The results could therefore be due to cultural differences. In other disciplines within sport psychology cultural differences have emerged, for example, participation motives differed among children from different cultures (Canadians, Fry, McClements & Sefton, 1981; Americans, Klint & Weiss, 1987; Australians, Wankel & Kriesel, 1985; Israelis, Weingarten, Furst, Tenenbaum & Schaefer, 1984; and English, White & Coakely, 1986). Furthermore, research on attribution theory has recognised the importance of cultural differences, for example, Duda (1986) found that perceptions of success and failure were differentially influenced by both culture and gender. Given such findings, Duda and Allison (1989) suggested that the nature of the attribution process and attributions made is culturally dependent. Taken together, it would appear that the anxiety-performance relationship may vary as a function of culture, in addition to gender differences previously found (Jones et al., 1991).

Although the facilitative influence of anxiety upon performance did not emerge directly through the interpretation scale of the modified CSAI-2, indirect evidence of facilitative effects was provided by the anxiety intensity correlations with performance. Additionally, the findings from the two factor ANOVA revealed an interaction between the anxiety intensity sub-components which suggested that cognitive anxiety may sometimes enhance performance and sometimes impair it. This finding lends some support to the catastrophe model prediction that an interaction exists between cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal. That is, the model proposes that under high physiological arousal increases in cognitive anxiety will be detrimental to performance; whilst under low physiological arousal, increases in cognitive anxiety will have a facilitative influence on performance (Hardy, 1996b). The present investigation demonstrated that higher levels of cognitive anxiety had a detrimental effect upon netballers' performances when they were physiologically aroused, but had a beneficial effect when they were not physiologically aroused. Taken together, these results indicate

that cognitive anxiety intensity can sometimes exert a beneficial effect upon performance, depending on the level of physiological arousal (Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy, et al., 1994). The interactive effect found in the present study is consistent with some results found in competitive sport anxiety literature, as well as in test anxiety literature, in which interactive effects emerged among worry, emotionality and performance (Deffenbacher, 1977; Doctor & Altman, 1969; Morris & Liebert, 1969). Deffenbacher (1977) found a complex relationship among worry and emotionality (as measured by Liebert & Morris' Worry-Emotionality Inventory, 1967) and performance on the Miller Analogies Test. Results demonstrated that with participants experiencing low worry (cognitive anxiety), emotionality was unrelated to performance; however under high worry, high emotionality was debilitating to performance. This interactionist approach seems to be one way forward in trying to understand the anxiety-performance relationship.

At least two explanations have been offered for the finding that performance can sometimes improve under higher levels of anxiety (e.g. Carver & Scheier, 1986, 1988; Eysenck, 1979, 1982). Carver and Scheier (1986) proposed that in some circumstances anxiety has an energising and focusing effect on the person experiencing it. They suggest that providing the individual has a favourable expectancy of success, and the ability to cope, they will respond to anxiety and arousal with renewed effort. Similarly, Eysenck's (1982) Processing Efficiency Theory suggests that anxious performers will invest additional effort in the task provided they still perceive themselves to have at least a moderate probability of success. More specifically, Eysenck (1982) proposed that anxiety reduces the working memory capacity due to task irrelevant cognitive anxiety/ worry, and consequently impairs processing efficiency. However, this reduction in processing efficiency can be countered by an increase in effort, allowing performance to be maintained or even enhanced under conditions of high anxiety, but at the expense of utilising a greater proportion of the available resources. This implies that anxiety has the potential to either exert a positive or negative effect upon performance depending upon the attentional (working memory) demands of the task and the perceived probability of success. This explanation would fit quite well with results from the present investigation. That is, under high cognitive anxiety and low physiological arousal, performance was maintained, which, according to Processing Efficiency Theory, could be due to the

compensatory mechanism of effort. However, as physiological arousal increased and the probability of success decreased, the demands of the task (increasing cognitive anxiety) possibly began to outweigh the effort, and so performance deteriorated.

Carver and Scheier (1986, 1988) proposed a similar control model of anxiety and performance which emphasised the role of self-confidence in the facilitation of performance by anxiety. The present results supported the hypothesis that as self-confidence increased, netballers perceived their anxiety to be more facilitative to performance. Hardy (1990) suggested that self-confidence may protect against the potentially debilitating effects of anxiety. Furthermore, Hardy (1996) found that the addition of self-confidence to a multidimensional anxiety model significantly increased the proportion of variance accounted for by this model; and although the inclusion of self-confidence in a restricted butterfly catastrophe model did not improve the overall predictive power of the model, it did improve the structure of the model as indicated by significant beta weights. The findings of the present study, together with those of Hardy (1996), suggest that self-confidence may be an important predictor of performance over and above cognitive and somatic anxiety intensity scores. However, the present study also found self-confidence intensity to be negatively related to the intensity of cognitive and somatic anxiety symptoms. Consequently, it could be this relationship which led confident netballers to interpret their anxiety symptoms in a positive light; that is to say, they interpret their anxiety symptoms positively because they did not experience any anxiety.

A number of methodological limitations can be identified in the present study. As previously mentioned, the interpretation scale of the CSAI-2 has not been fully validated and thus this study should be viewed with caution due to its somewhat exploratory nature. Furthermore, the additions make the questionnaire rather arduous to complete particularly so close to competition. Research in this area is currently characterised by a failure to predict large percentages of performance variance. Measuring anxiety levels (intensity and direction) during performance is likely to produce much better predictions, although the practical problems associated with such measures are all too obvious. A major challenge confronting researchers therefore, is to develop methods of examining

competitive state anxiety actually during performance. Possibilities include psychophysiological measures and short self-report measures; for example, the various versions of the Mental Readiness Form (Edwards & Hardy, 1995; Hardy, 1996a; Murphy, Greenspan, Jowdy, & Tammen, 1989; Krane, 1994) could offer some potential.

Not only is it important to develop practical, minimally intrusive measures of the competitive state anxiety response, but equally important is the development of meaningful performance measures. Indeed, Gould and colleagues observed that a number of studies have compared absolute performance outcome scores (e.g. win/loss) that are rather global in nature, without taking into account, for example, players' positions or the performances of team-mates. Such measures may well confound the sensitive relationship that exists between anxiety and performance due to the lack of precision with which performance has been assessed. The present study, therefore hoped to overcome this flaw by utilising a subjective self-assessment of performance. In the past, performance has generally been measured as a summary construct. However, it has recently been suggested (Hagtvet & Ren Min, 1992) that the relationship between anxiety and performance may vary across time, so that it should therefore be measured as a process construct. Hagtvet and Ren Min (1992) suggested that the study of performance as an on going process across time is a promising area for future research and theory development. Consequently, the development of reliable, ecologically valid and sensitive performance measures is recommended. A performance measure which offers some potential is that developed by Sonstroem & Bernardo (1982) to provide a composite of overall playing performance in basketball. The measure includes, shot percentage, total points, rebounds, assists, steals, personal fouls and turnovers. This performance measure has been successfully utilised by Swain & Jones (1996) and could be adapted to measure performance in other sports.

Based on the findings and implications of the present study several suggestions for future research can be discussed. From an applied perspective, it is important to recognise that high levels of anxiety are not necessarily debilitating to performance. For those who are experiencing debilitating anxiety, a cognitive restructuring technique involving the relabelling of anxiety symptoms from negative to positive (c.f. Apter, 1982, Kerr, 1990)

may be more effective than attempting to reduce the intensity of the symptoms through various relaxation strategies. Equally, emphasis should not be taken away from reactivation or 'psych up' strategies, as these might be more appropriate for those athletes who perform better under higher levels of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal, as was evident with some of the netballers in the present study. Furthermore, given the interactions among the anxiety sub-components, it would seem apparent that multimodal stress management strategies (see Burton, 1990) might be more beneficial than the unidimensional strategies proposed by the matching hypothesis (Davidson & Schwartz, 1976). Deffenbacher (1984) suggested that, due to interactions existing among anxiety sub-components and performance, interventions should include both relaxation and cognitive restructuring strategies. This is mirrored in the catastrophe model suggestion that one way to regain the upper performance surface would be to physically relax, cognitively restructure and then reactivate once the upper performance surface has been regained (Hardy, 1996a).

From a theoretical perspective, it is evident that further research which focuses upon the interactive effects of the anxiety sub-components would be beneficial. The addition of self-control and self-confidence in Hardy's (1996b) butterfly catastrophe model may also provide us with a better understanding of the interactive influence of such individual difference variables upon performance. As Hardy and Jones (1990) have suggested, self-confidence may inoculate the performer against the debilitating effects of anxiety upon performance. Additionally, individual difference variables, such as sex and cultural effects, need to be more fully considered.

CHAPTER 3.

Further Dimensions of Anxiety: Validating a Short Self-Report Scale¹.

3.1 Measuring anxiety

Competitive state anxiety research has progressed considerably from the unidimensional conceptualisation of anxiety toward both multidimensional (Martens et al., 1990) and interactive (Fazey & Hardy, 1988) approaches. This progression has largely mirrored that of clinical and test anxiety literature; for example, test anxiety researchers (e.g. Liebert & Morris, 1967) identified worry and emotionality as two sub-components of the anxiety response. This finding was reflected in competitive state anxiety research through work on multidimensional anxiety theory (Martens et al., 1990), in which the anxiety response was comprised cognitive anxiety (the worry component) and somatic anxiety (the emotionality component). The Competitive State Anxiety Inventory-2 (CSAI-2), developed within the multidimensional framework proposed by Martens et al. (1990), was designed to measure the intensity with which athletes experience anxiety symptoms. However, investigations utilising this inventory have provided only equivocal support for hypothesised relationships (Gould et al., 1984; Parfitt et al., 1990), leading researchers to develop alternative models and theories which might better describe and explain the complex competitive anxiety-performance relationship.

Attempts to account for such tenuous support include the work of Hardy and colleagues (e.g. Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990; Hardy, 1996a & b; Parfitt & Hardy, 1991) who identified inherent problems with multidimensional anxiety theory and its predictions. More specifically, multidimensional anxiety theory predicts that cognitive anxiety has only a debilitating influence upon performance. Additionally, it attempts to explain a four-dimensional relationship between cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, self-confidence and

¹ The study comprising chapter three of the thesis is published; Edwards, T., Hardy, L., (1995). Further dimensions of anxiety: Validating a short self-report scale. *Journal of Applied Sport Psychology*, 7S, 59.

performance, in a series of two-dimensional relationships, thereby assuming that the effects of each anxiety component have an additive (rather than interactive) influence upon performance. Fazy and Hardy (1988) attempted to overcome these limitations by proposing the cusp catastrophe model of anxiety and performance, which describes an interactive relationship between cognitive anxiety, physiological arousal and performance. Essentially, the cusp catastrophe model suggests that cognitive anxiety can have either a facilitative or debilitating influence upon performance depending upon the level of physiological arousal that is being experienced by the performer (see p. 10 for a more detailed explanation of the use of physiological arousal rather than somatic anxiety). Such proposals are not new in the test anxiety literature, as researchers had earlier identified both a facilitative influence of worry (cognitive anxiety) upon performance (e.g. Alpert & Haber, 1960; Carver & Scheier, 1986), and an interactive influence of worry and emotionality (Deffenbacher, 1977). Test anxiety research over 30 years ago (Alpert & Haber, 1960) demonstrated that the Anxiety Achievement Test (a facilitative and debilitating trait anxiety measure) was a better predictor of performance than conventional debilitating anxiety measures. However, the competitive state anxiety literature in sport has, to a large extent, overlooked these strong findings from test anxiety literature. The limited empirical investigations that have examined facilitative anxiety and interactive influences between the sub-components within the catastrophe models have been generally (but not unequivocally) supportive of them (Edwards & Hardy, 1996; Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy et al., 1994; Krane et al., 1994). Thus further empirical tests of this model, and indeed higher dimension models (such as the butterfly catastrophe model, Hardy, 1990) are essential.

In addition to providing support for both facilitative anxiety effects and other models, it is important for researchers to look beyond simply describing the anxiety-performance relationship, by examining explanations for the occurrence of these relationships. However, further examination has been hindered not only by the limited conceptualisation of the competitive state anxiety response, but also the implications this has for the instruments used to measure the response. Following recent developments in the conceptualisation of anxiety, preliminary steps to overcome these limitations have included modifications to the CSAI-2.

Specifically, Jones and Swain's (1992) modified CSAI-2 comprised the original intensity scale, and two further scales; a frequency scale and a directional interpretation scale. The first of these scales assesses the frequency with which the athlete is experiencing the intensity of the anxiety symptom reported; whilst the direction scale requires the athlete to indicate whether he/ she perceives both the intensity and frequency of their symptom to be either facilitative or debilitating to his/ her performance. A series of investigations by Jones and colleagues (e.g. Jones et al., 1993; Swain & Jones, 1993) have provided initial support for the validity of the modified scale. A further investigation (Jones & Hanton, 1996) involved the preliminary examination of the face validity of the direction scale. The investigation involved administering both the modified CSAI-2 and an adjective labelling list, which recorded both positive and negative emotional states. Results revealed that the facilitated performers (based on modified CSAI-2 responses) reported experiencing a greater number of positive emotional states and a smaller number of negative states than the debilitated performers, demonstrating the ability of the direction scale to distinguish between those performers experiencing facilitative and debilitating performance states. Obviously more investigations testing the psychometric properties of this inventory are required.

Despite these necessary extensions, the modified CSAI-2 is not without its problems. With the addition of the frequency and direction scales, the CSAI-2 becomes rather arduous to complete, (with 81 items taking approx. 20 minutes to complete), and it has the potential to distract athletes when being completed within an hour of a competitive event. From an applied perspective, a simple self-report scale would be an invaluable tool to help further understand an athletes' competitive anxiety response, particularly in terms of providing appropriate intervention strategies. For example, a scale revealing that an athlete's good performances occur when he/she is experiencing high levels of cognitive anxiety and moderate physiological arousal would suggest that 'psych up' strategies might be the most appropriate, in contrast to an athlete who performs at their best when they are experiencing low levels of both cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal. Theoretically, although we have progressed in our understanding of the anxiety-performance relationship, more research is required in terms of explaining what occurs and, methodologically, such research would

obviously be facilitated by employing a less intrusive, more expedient measure of the competitive state anxiety response.

Murphy et al., (1989) developed a much more practical measurement tool; the Mental Readiness Form (MRF), the purpose of which was to tap anxiety responses closer to and possibly even during a competitive event, as it takes only a few seconds to complete. The form consists of three bipolar items (rated on a continuous scale; from *worried-calm; tense-relaxed; confident-scared*) which correspond with the CSAI-2 subscales. Significant relationships between the MRF items and the corresponding CSAI-2 subscales, ranged from .59 to .63 ($p < .05$), demonstrating moderate concurrent validity. Murphy et al. (1989) concluded that: “the preliminary results suggest that the MRF may be a useful instrument for assessing competitive state anxiety in situations which prevent the administration of the CSAI-2” (p.82). Krane (1994) extended this investigation by examining three versions of the MRF, namely; the MRF, the MRF-Likert, and the MRF-3; each yielded similar relationships. The MRF-Likert differs from the original as the performers’ response is recorded on an 11-point likert scale. The MRF-3 was developed due to concerns that the anchor terms on the original were not true bipolar opposites and so used the following monopolar anchors: *worried-not worried; tense-not tense; and confident-not confident*. Results revealed that whilst significant moderate relationships emerged between the corresponding subscales of each of the three MRFs and the CSAI-2, the three versions yielded similar relationships with the CSAI-2. For example, correlations between cognitive anxiety and self-confidence were .55 in Martens et al.’s, (1990) study and .63 (females) and .68 (males) in Krane’s (1994) study, and were all significant at the $p < .001$ level.

Given the recent advances in the conceptualisation of the competitive anxiety response (alluded to earlier), the three versions of the MRF are limited by measuring only the intensity of the anxiety symptom. Consequently, the purpose of the present study was to examine the validity of modified monopolar (MRF-3) and modified bipolar (MRF-Likert) versions of the MRF (MRF-M and MRF-B, respectively) which included both frequency and direction measures of the anxiety symptoms. In addition to examining concurrent validity, the study

was also concerned with possible gender differences, which have been identified in previous investigations (Jones & Cale, 1989; Jones et al., 1991). An order effect was also anticipated whereby a stronger relationship might emerge between the sub-components of the questionnaires when the modified CSAI-2 was completed prior to the MRF-M/B rather than when the MRF-M/B was completed first. This later effect was anticipated because completing the longer questionnaire first has the potential to prime participants for the MRF items.

3.2 Method

3.2.1 Participants

The participant pool ($N= 335$) consisted of a variety of competitive university sport participants from British universities (see Table 3.2.1). All participants were competing in one of the following events; the Universities Athletic Union (UAU) tournament in 1995 or 1996, or in the British Universities Sports Association (BUSA) Home Nations Festival in 1996. All participants were volunteers who gave their informed verbal consent to take part in a study which required them to complete two questionnaires prior to a competitive event.

3.2.2 Measures

Three measures were employed in the present investigation; the modified version of the Competitive State Anxiety Inventory-2 (CSAI-2), and two modified versions of the MRF (MRF-M and MRF-B).

Table 3.2.1: Distribution of participants by sport.

Sport	Males	Females
Badminton	7	8
Basketball	12	37
Cross-country	7	1
Football	27	31
Hockey	11	14
Indoor cricket	31	0
Indoor hockey	9	0
Netball	0	26
Rugby	48	15
Squash	11	1
Swimming	7	3
Tennis	5	8
Trampolining	1	8
Volleyball	0	7

3.2.3 Modified version of the competitive state anxiety inventory-2

The original CSAI-2 (Martens et al., 1990) was developed to measure three precompetitive components of anxiety; cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence. A high degree of internal consistency for the subscales has been demonstrated in several studies (Martens et al, 1990) with alpha coefficients ranging from 0.79 to 0.90. In addition, construct validity of the CSAI-2 as a measure of competitive state anxiety has received support via a systematic progression of research studies reported in Martens et al. (1990). The scale is comprised of 27 items with 9 items in each of the three subscales. Participants report how they feel immediately prior to competition on a four point likert scale (where 1= not at all and 4= very much so).

The CSAI-2 measures anxiety symptoms on an "intensity" scale, assessing the level of the symptom the performer is experiencing. However, the frequency with which the performer is experiencing these symptoms; and the extent to which the performer perceives the intensity and frequency of the symptoms to be facilitative or debilitating to their performance must

also be considered (Jones & Swain, 1992; Jones et al., 1993; Swain & Jones, 1993). Jones and Swain's (1992) modified version of the CSAI-2 includes these additional dimensions of frequency and directional interpretation. The frequency scale ranges from 1 (never) to 7 (all the time), thus the possible frequency of intrusions for each subscale ranges from 7 to 63. Participants also rate whether the degree to which they are experiencing the intensity and frequency of each symptom is either facilitative or debilitating to their performance. The directional interpretation scale ranges from +3 ('very positive') to -3 ('very negative'), thus the possible direction scores on each subscale range from +27 to -27. Edwards and Hardy's (1996) slightly modified version of Jones and Swain's (1992) modified CSAI-2 was administered in the present investigation. Specifically, the instructions for completion were slightly reworded to improve their clarity. The instructions asked the performers to respond to the questionnaire according to how they felt at that moment about the upcoming event. They included an anti-social desirability set which emphasised that there were no right or wrong answers and that participants should answer honestly (see appendix 1a).

3.2.4 Mental readiness form

Each of the three MRF items were designed to correspond with the CSAI-2 subscales; cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence. Specifically, the following anchor words correspond to the anxiety subscales on the CSAI-2: *worried-calm* corresponds with the cognitive anxiety subscale; *tense-relaxed* with the somatic anxiety subscale; and *confident-scared* with the self-confidence subscale. The bipolar anchor words are separated by a continuous ten centimetre line on which the participants mark a spot corresponding to how they feel *right now* in response to their thoughts and feelings in terms of the above anchor words. Based upon the previous findings the present investigation utilised the MRF-M (appendix 2a) and MRF-B (appendix 2b); that is, the modified versions of the MRF-3 and the MRF- Likert, respectively. The forms were modified to include the two additional anxiety dimensions; frequency and direction. The modified forms required the athlete to record the intensity with which they are experiencing a symptom; followed by the frequency with which they are currently experiencing this symptom; and finally, whether they perceive the intensity

and frequency of the anxiety symptom to have a facilitative or debilitating effect upon their performance, each on a 10 point Likert scale. Thus, the modified MRFs were comprised 9 items; intensity, frequency and interpretation for each of the anxiety subscales (cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence).

3.2.5 Procedure

The study employed a between-subjects design in which half of the participants completed the MRF-M and the modified CSAI-2, whilst the other half completed the MRF-B and the modified CSAI-2. Within those two halves, participants completed the questionnaires in a balanced format; that is, in Order One, half of the participants completed the modified MRF-M or MRF-B followed by the modified CSAI-2, whilst in Order Two, the remaining participants completed the modified CSAI-2 first. The questionnaires were completed between 45 minutes and one hour prior to the start of the competition, and took approximately 20 minutes to complete. This time-frame allowed participants to complete the questionnaires prior to their preparation and warm-up routines, to ensure minimal distraction. Once the data collections had been completed the players and coaches were debriefed and thanked for their participation in the investigation. Confidential treatment of the participants' responses was guaranteed.

3.3 Results

The primary purpose of the study was to assess the concurrent validity of the two versions of the MRF. Prior to this analysis being performed, the hypothesised gender and order effects were examined. Order one refers to participants who completed either of the MRFs prior to the modified CSAI-2; whilst order two refers to those participants who completed the modified CSAI-2 prior to either of the MRFs. The eight sets of data, comprising groups; MRF-M data, orders one and two for males, and orders one and two for females, and MRF-B data also comprising orders one and two for males, and orders one and two for females, were analysed to determine whether or not it was appropriate to collapse data across gender and

order. As gender differences have been identified in previous research (Jones & Cale, 1989; Jones et al., 1991; Martens et al., 1990), a series of t-tests were performed to identify any significant differences in anxiety responses between male and female participants.

Significant differences emerged on the several of anxiety sub-scales and dimensions, and therefore male and female data were treated separately in the remaining analyses. Examples of the significant differences from the CSAI-2 results include cognitive anxiety intensity; $t = -.249$, $p < .01$; self-confidence intensity; $t = 6.56$, $p < .001$ and self-confidence interpretation; $t = 3.25$, $p < .01$. Examples of the significant differences among the MRFs include cognitive anxiety intensity; $t = 2.48$, $p < .01$, cognitive anxiety interpretation; $t = -2.95$, $p < .01$ and self-confidence frequency; $t = 2.00$, $p < .05$.

Pearson product-moment correlations were computed between order one and two of the modified MRF-M and MRF-B items (both male and female groups) and the corresponding modified CSAI-2 subscales. Tests of significance for correlation coefficients were then calculated, to identify whether significant differences emerged in the relationships between the respective questionnaire sub-components among participants completing either the MRF-M / MRF-B first or the CSAI-2 first. Although significant differences emerged ($p < .05$) in only three of the subscales, the data for orders one and order two were also treated separately. The three subscales in which significant differences emerged were the MRF-M and MRF-B questionnaires between order one and order two, and in order one between the MRF-M and MRF-B questionnaires. Specifically, the calculated t values for each of these were greater than the critical values (from Fisher & Yates', 1957 statistical tables) in which the results fall out of the region of acceptance (the null hypothesis region), and therefore the alternative hypothesis is accepted indicating that significant differences emerged. Significant differences emerged between: order one and two for females completing the MRF-M questionnaire ($t_{.05(98)} = 1.98 < \text{critical value of } 2.47$); order one and two for females completing the MRF-B questionnaire ($t_{.05(46)} = 2.01 < \text{critical value of } 2.35$); and MRF-M and MRF-B for females completing the questionnaires in order one ($t_{.05(61)} = 2.00 < \text{critical value of } 2.66$).

Consequently, with gender and order effects emerging from the preliminary analyses eight sets of data (as described above) were analysed for concurrent validity with the modified CSAI-2 subscales (cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence) and dimensions (intensity, frequency and direction). The relationships between the respective subscales and dimensions of the two inventories (modified CSAI-2 and MRF-M/ B) were examined, in addition to the intercorrelations among subscales and dimensions within the modified CSAI-2. Results of MRF-M data will be discussed first, followed by MRF-B results.

3.3.1 MRF-M

Pearson product-moment correlations were computed between the respective subscales and dimensions of the MRF-M and CSAI-2. Results revealed both negative and positive, non-significant relationships and significant moderate relationships between the MRF-M items and the corresponding CSAI-2 subscales ($r = .08$, *ns*, to $r = .67$, $p < .001$; see Table 3.3.1)

Examination of the order effect among female participants revealed five positive moderate to strong relationships (ranging from $r = -.36$, $p < .01$ to $r = -.65$, $p < .001$) when the CSAI-2 was completed prior to the MRF-M. In contrast, females completing the MRF-M first revealed only two positive moderate significant relationships ($r = -.43$ and $r = -.47$, $p < .01$). Cognitive anxiety intensity, for example, was more significantly related to its corresponding MRF-M item when the CSAI-2 had been completed first (order 2), than when the MRF-M had been completed first. This suggests that completing the CSAI-2 first has a potential influence upon MRF-M responses, producing slightly stronger positive relationships, in the cognitive anxiety and self-confidence subscales and dimensions. Fifty-five percent of the subscales and dimensions in order two produced low to moderate significant relationships, indicating only moderate concurrent validity.

Table 3.3.1.: Intercorrelations of MRF-M items and CSAI-2 subscales and dimensions

	MALES ORDER 1 (N=47)	MALES ORDER 2 (N=61)	FEMALES ORDER 1 (N=42)	FEMALES ORDER 2 (N=65)
INTENSITY				
Cognitive anxiety	-.36*	-.58***	-.47**	-.62***
Somatic anxiety	.42**	.18	.29	.33**
Self-confidence	-.37*	-.27*	-.24	-.42***
FREQUENCY				
Cognitive anxiety	-.31*	-.33*	-.15	-.36**
Somatic anxiety	.29	.22	.29	.52***
Self-confidence	-.24	-.28*	-.10	-.16
DIRECTION				
Cognitive anxiety	-.39**	-.39**	-.08	-.57***
Somatic anxiety	.11	.39**	-.12	.11
Self-confidence	-.67***	-.45**	-.43**	-.65***

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$

Among male participants, order one and order two revealed similar relationships between corresponding inventory subscales and dimensions. Several significant relationships emerged both between the subscales and dimensions when the MRF-M was completed prior to the CSAI-2 (ranging from $r = -.36$, $p < .01$ to $r = -.67$, $p < .001$), and when the CSAI-2 was completed first (ranging from $r = -.27$, $p < .01$ to $r = -.58$, $p < .001$). However, all of these relationships were rather weak.

Results for both male and female participants were anticipated to reveal positive relationships, however, somatic anxiety intensity and frequency demonstrated unexpected

negative relationships. Essentially, participants were reporting their somatic anxiety as tense on one inventory yet as relaxed on the other inventory.

3.3.2 MRF-B

Similar results to those of the MRF-M data emerged in the correlations between the CSAI-2 and the MRF-B items among female participants, however different results emerged with males (see Table 3.3.2).

Table 3.3.2: Intercorrelations of MRF-B items and CSAI-2 subscales and dimensions

	MALES ORDER 1 (N=32)	MALES ORDER 2 (N=36)	FEMALES ORDER 1 (N=25)	FEMALES ORDER 2 (N=27)
INTENSITY				
Cognitive anxiety	-.61***	-.31	-.15	-.70***
Somatic anxiety	.15	.12	.39	.36
Self-confidence	-.37*	-.22	-.31	-.19
FREQUENCY				
Cognitive anxiety	-.33	-.27	-.00	-.64***
Somatic anxiety	.14	-.09	.07	.13
Self-confidence	-.12	-.37*	-.66***	.28
DIRECTION				
Cognitive anxiety	-.17	.02	-.24	-.47*
Somatic anxiety	.48**	.08	.31	.36
Self-confidence	-.44*	-.26	-.52**	-.50**

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$

Female participants in order two, again demonstrated several significant moderate to strong correlations between the respective inventory subscales and dimensions (ranging from $r = -.47, p < .01$, to $r = -.70, p < .001$), compared to only two significant relationships in order 1 ($r = -.52, p < .01$, and $r = -.66, p < .001$). Interestingly, when the CSAI-2 was completed first, slightly stronger significant positive relationships emerged between the inventories for all cognitive anxiety dimensions, whereas no significant relationships emerged for those components when the MRF-B was completed first. Responses of the male participants were the opposite, that is, when the MRF-B was completed first more significant positive relationships emerged between the respective inventory subscales and dimensions (ranging from $r = -.37, p < .01$ to $r = -.61, p < .001$) than when the CSAI-2 was completed first. Only one significant relationship emerged in order two (self-confidence frequency; $r = -.37, p < .05$). Similar results emerged with the MRF-B data as with the MRF-M data, that is somatic anxiety correlations were negative. However, 92% of these correlations were not significant.

3.3.3 Psychometric properties of the modified CSAI-2

Internal consistency of the modified CSAI-2 was examined for each group of participants (Table 3.3.3). For those participants completing the MRF-M, internal consistency for the CSAI-2 subscales were high ($\alpha = .73$ to $.89$, and $\alpha = .67$ to $.88$; for males and females, respectively), and were similar to those found by Martens et al., (1990). However, alpha coefficients for participants completing the MRF-B demonstrated lower internal consistency. The marginally more consistent findings emerged in order two for females ($\alpha = .75$ to $.91$) and order one for males ($\alpha = .73$ to $.88$). Three variables from the groups with lower internal consistency, also demonstrated particularly low alpha coefficients; male participants' cognitive anxiety intensity in order two ($\alpha = .49$); and female participants' cognitive and somatic anxiety frequency in order one ($\alpha = .55$ and $.56$, respectively). The low internal

consistency among the subscales and dimensions indicate that they should be treated with caution.

Table 3.3.3: Internal consistency of modified CSAI-2

Subscale/ dimension	MRF-M				MRF-B			
	Order 1 Males	Order 2 Males	Order 1 Females	Order 2 Females	Order 1 Males	Order 2 Males	Order 1 Females	Order 2 Females
INTENSITY								
Cognitive anxiety	.81	.76	.81	.85	.77	.49	.69	.80
Somatic anxiety	.88	.81	.85	.84	.85	.80	.90	.85
Self-confidence	.87	.86	.86	.86	.73	.84	.83	.86
FREQUENCY								
Cognitive anxiety	.85	.81	.82	.87	.87	.81	.55	.81
Somatic anxiety	.84	.83	.81	.77	.83	.84	.56	.80
Self-confidence	.78	.81	.67	.83	.77	.82	.83	.87
DIRECTION								
Cognitive anxiety	.83	.73	.74	.85	.83	.69	.65	.79
Somatic anxiety	.83	.84	.71	.88	.88	.64	.80	.75
Self-confidence	.89	.86	.86	.87	.87	.82	.88	.91

Modified CSAI-2 intercorrelations were very similar across all groups; that is regardless of gender, order of completion or MRF version completed, and therefore only selected examples from all groups completing the MRF-M will be given (for greater detail and MFR-B results, refer to appendix 2c). Many of the subscales and dimensions were significantly correlated. The intensity of anxiety symptoms revealed moderate positive significant relationships. Directional perceptions of the frequency and intensity of anxiety symptoms also produced several moderate significant positive relationships (e.g. MRF-M, order one, males; self-confidence frequency and interpretation, $r = .58$, $p < .001$). Of the frequency subscales, only cognitive and somatic anxiety revealed significant relationships (e.g. MRF-M, order one,

females, $r = .65$, $p < .001$). Within the anxiety subscales, intensity and frequency of cognitive anxiety (e.g. MRF-M, order two, females, $r = .83$, $p < .001$) and somatic anxiety (e.g. MRF-M, order two, males; $r = .57$, $p < .001$) produced moderate to strong significant positive relationships, whilst, as expected (see Jones et al., 1993) all self-confidence components were interrelated ($r = .47$, $p < .01$ to $r = .85$, $p < .001$). Intercorrelations within previous research have been varied. However, the present findings for intensity correlations were similar to those found by Martens et al., (1990; e.g. cognitive anxiety with self-confidence, $r = .55$, $p < .01$).

Means and standard deviations of the eight groups were examined and compared to previous findings. The present results differ from the original CSAI-2 research and the limited empirical investigations on the modified CSAI-2 to date (e.g. Martens et al., 1990; Jones et al., 1993; Swain & Jones, 1993). For example, females demonstrated slightly higher cognitive and somatic anxiety intensity scores, and lower self-confidence intensity scores than those reported by Martens et al., (1990; e.g. cognitive anxiety intensity in the present investigation $M = 23.14$, $SD = 5.66$ and Martens et al.'s $M = 18.40$, $SD = 5.99$). Similar patterns emerged with the male participants' results for intensity and frequency.

Interpretation scores could not be compared to any previous findings, due to previous studies either not examining this dimension or not reporting such results.

The intercorrelations among the intensity subscales were similar to those found in previous research (e.g. Martens et al., 1990) as results revealed moderate to strong relationships between the anxiety intensity subscales. This is to be expected as it is recognised that although each subscale is relatively independent and taps a conceptually distinct component, the subscales cannot be completely independent of one another particularly as the presence of one symptom of anxiety is often indicative of the presence of the other (Martens et al., 1990), particularly in stressful situations (as in the cusp catastrophe, see Hardy, 1990).

3.5 Discussion

Despite the growing body of research examining the anxiety response in terms of the intensity, frequency and directional interpretation of anxiety symptoms, it is evident that the instruments used to measure the construct are limited. This important issue has been addressed as the primary purpose of the present investigation. Specifically, the present investigation represents an extension of both Murphy and colleagues' (1989) and Krane's (1994) work developing a short self-report anxiety scale. The extension involved the inclusion of the two additional dimensions of anxiety which have recently emerged in the competitive state anxiety literature (e.g. Jones & Swain, 1992). The purpose of the paper was therefore to investigate the concurrent validity of modified MRFs; by examining the relationship of their anxiety subscales (cognitive and somatic anxiety, and self-confidence) and dimensions (intensity, frequency and directional interpretation) with the corresponding modified CSAI-2 subscales and dimensions.

As is clearly evident, the findings from the present investigation offer only weak support for the modified MRFs. Despite several significant relationships emerging, the inconsistent patterns of relationships between the corresponding subscales and dimensions indicate that the results were inconclusive. Essentially, the results demonstrate that performers were unable to accurately record their anxiety response on the short self-report scales. However, despite the overall lack of support, it may be worth identifying those subscales and dimensions which appear to have some potential in their current form; in addition to those which clearly do not have potential. Female participants reporting the intensity of their cognitive anxiety symptoms on the CSAI-2s followed by the MRFs demonstrated significant positive relationships between the corresponding inventories (.49 and .38, $p < .001$; CSAI-2 with the MRF-B and with the MRF-M, respectively). Thus, these findings offer some support for both of the cognitive anxiety anchor terms (*worried-not* and *worried-calm*). Additionally, results suggest that with training, similar to Hardy's (1996a) study, the MRF-M and B subscales from the present study may accurately measure the intensity of cognitive anxiety (in females). Similarly, cognitive anxiety intensity with male participants offered

some potential for further use; with the MRF-M showing greater consistency across the frequency and direction dimensions (intensity, $.58$, $p < .001$, frequency, $.33$ and direction, $.33$, $p < .01$).

In contrast, subscales from the present study which should be treated with caution are somatic anxiety intensity and self-confidence intensity on both MRF versions. Indeed, no significant relationships emerged with the corresponding CSAI-2 subscales. Self-confidence intensity also demonstrated low relationships between the inventories, ranging between $r = -.27$ and $r = -.37$, $p = .05$. It is also worth considering that the lack of concurrent validity for the intensity dimension will clearly have implications for the other dimensions. Furthermore, if participants cannot distinguish between the anchors for cognitive and somatic anxiety intensity, the frequency and interpretation of these subscales will be equally inconclusive.

Given the weak concurrent validity, the present findings somewhat contradict previous encouraging results found by Murphy et al., (1989) and Krane (1994). Several explanations may be suggested for both the poor concurrent validity, and the present results contradicting those of the previous investigations. The results from the present investigation could be due to the addition of the frequency and interpretation dimensions. Frequency and interpretation scales for the CSAI-2 have not been fully validated (Swain & Jones, 1993), and thus investigations utilising these scales can only be considered exploratory until further studies have established its validity. The addition of these dimensions triples the length and complexity for completion, with the consequent potential for confusion. Further, as indicated by the internal consistency findings of the present investigation, the two added dimensions in the modified CSAI-2 may alter the psychometric properties and structure of the inventory. In the original development of the CSAI-2, three factors emerged (cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence); the inclusion of the frequency and direction dimensions could possibly influence this factor structure. For example, the factor analysis could potentially produce more factors, or the frequency and direction dimensions could load on the intensity subscales. Indeed, as Jones et al., (1993) suggested self-confidence should be closely related

to the direction dimension, and thus has the potential to load on the self-confidence subscale. Therefore, the factor structure of the modified CSAI-2 needs to be closely examined.

A second possible explanation for the lack of concurrent validity could simply be inappropriate anchor terms on the modified MRFs. Findings demonstrated that the overall relationship between the MRF-M and CSAI-2 were marginally stronger than the MRF-B, offering limited support for Krane's (1994) proposal that truly bipolar anchors should be diametrically opposed. For those athletes completing the inventories in the present investigation, the terms *worried*, *tense* and *confident* are either not completely representative of the CSAI-2 subscales, or are not distinctly different from one another, given the low magnitude and significance of the correlations. Results for the somatic anxiety subscale were particularly poor with both the modified MRF scales, indicating that either a lack of understanding of the anchors (*tense* and *relaxed*), or of the CSAI-2 items. Similarly, the anchor words for the self-confidence sub-component demonstrated little potential, *confident* and *scared* may not be easily understood by the performers, or alternatively they may not associate them with the CSAI-2 subscales. Results therefore indicate that for the short self-report scales to more accurately record these symptoms different anchors may need to be developed. Possible suggestions for the somatic anxiety sub-scale anchors include; *physically nervous-physically relaxed*; whilst suggestions for the confidence subscale include; *confident-unsure* or *confident-doubtful*. In addition to inappropriate anchors, three one-item subscales will clearly not provide us with as accurate a measure of anxiety and confidence as the three nine-item subscales from the more psychometrically sound CSAI-2. However, given the marginally stronger (or less weak!) findings when the CSAI-2 was completed first, combined with the findings from Hardy's (1996a) single-item integer scales, it may be suggested that the scale will accurately assess anxiety providing participants are trained to assess and report their anxiety levels.

A third possible explanation could be due to the instructions. The performer could interpret the frequency and direction of their anxiety symptoms as requiring a trait response. For example, a performer may rate the intensity of his/ her cognitive anxiety as it feels right now,

but because the instructions do not clarify that the response required for frequency and direction of this symptom is how they feel 'right now', the performer may respond in terms of how the symptom 'normally' makes them feel and therefore the response is in trait terms. Thus, modifying the instructions to clarify that all items should be rated as to how the performer feels 'right now' would resolve this problem.

A further reason for the different results could be due to gender and order effects in Krane's (1994) studies. Possible confounding in Krane's (1994) study was the CSAI-2 being completed first by all participants, thus the inventories were not balanced. Thus, the primer effect found in the present investigation may have existed and consequently influenced the results. Furthermore, one of Krane's (1994) studies produced no gender differences, thus the data were collapsed across gender, possibly influencing the results, and making comparisons more tenuous.

A method of training golfers to report their anxiety levels has been successfully utilised by Hardy (1996a). Participants attended two training sessions, during which they were taught the basic concepts underlying cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, and self-confidence and were taught how to accurately assess the levels at which they were experiencing these anxiety symptoms, on 27 point integer scales. Utilising intra-individual analyses, validity coefficients revealed strong relationships between the CSAI-2 subscales and the corresponding integer self-report scales (.75, .76, and .83, for cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence, respectively). Such results offer a more reliable methodology, that is, an educational phase in which to teach performers to accurately report their anxiety symptomatology. Additionally, this offers an alternative measure of anxiety symptoms, which could be extended to include the frequency and direction of anxiety symptoms. Obviously more research needs to examine this alternative approach.

Although advances in the conceptualisation of anxiety have led to the development of a more encompassing instrument (modified CSAI-2), it is evident that a less intrusive, more expedient, practical tool is required. Based upon the current developments in the short self-

report scales, more research is necessary, in order to either; a) improve the current scales already developed, such as adding to those subscales identified as having potential, or b) to develop a better, more reliable measure of the competitive state anxiety response. Although it is also important to remember that nine items will not provide us with as accurate a measure of anxiety and confidence as the more psychometrically sound CSAI-2, the modified version of the CSAI-2 is not without its problems and therefore should be treated with caution, until more extensive investigation has been conducted into its psychometric properties. However, as identified earlier shorter scales could be used when athletes are trained to accurately report their anxiety levels on such short self-report scales (e.g. Hardy's, 1996a, integer scale).

CHAPTER 4.

A failed study and a change in direction of the thesis.

4.1 Introduction

The recent advances in competitive state anxiety research have provided some support for the interactive catastrophe models of anxiety and performance (cusp catastrophe and butterfly catastrophe, see Hardy, 1996a). However, there are only a limited number of empirical studies published which test and support its predictions (Edwards & Hardy, 1996; Hardy, 1996; Hardy, et al., 1994; Krane, Joyce & Rafeld, 1994). The catastrophe models were applied to sport to overcome fundamental flaws found among previous models of anxiety and performance, in particular the inverted-U hypothesis (Yerkes & Dodson, 1908) and multidimensional anxiety theory (Martens et al., 1990). Specifically, multidimensional anxiety assumes that anxiety has only a negative linear relationship with performance. Additionally, it explains a 4-dimensional relationship among cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, self-confidence and performance in a series of 2-dimensional relationships, thus assuming that the effects are additive rather than interactive. Such assumptions clearly neglect the test and clinical anxiety literature which has examined both facilitative anxiety effects (Alpert & Haber, 1960; Munz et al., 1975; Hudesman & Weisner, 1978; Wine, 1980) and interactive anxiety effects (Deffenbacher, 1977; Doctor & Altman, 1969; Liebert & Morris, 1967).

Despite the advances in knowledge which have arisen from the models describing the anxiety-performance relationship, researchers need to identify theories which are able to explain why such performance patterns emerge. Hardy (1990) suggested that effort may play an important role in explaining performance catastrophes. He proposed several possibilities, including the notion that physiological arousal may indeed be simply a reflection of effort expenditure (Eysenck, 1979, 1982). Indeed, according to Eysenck (1979) "the extent to which anxiety either facilitates or impairs performance is determined by the extent to which high-anxiety subjects compensate for reduced processing effectiveness by enhanced effort" (p.365). In addition, Eysenck (1979, 1982) proposed

that the difference between current aspirations and previous levels of performance is greater in high anxious performers. According to Eysenck (1979), this goal discrepancy should enhance motivation and effort in high anxious performers provided that there is at least a moderate subjective probability of success (i.e. moderate self-confidence). Additionally, he proposed that if the task was perceived to be very difficult or impossible then the greater goal discrepancy would lead to reduced motivation. He cited two proverbs supporting these two motivational effects, which were quoted in Revelle and Michaels (1976); “the tough get going when the going gets tough” and “wise men do not beat their heads against brick walls”.

The strongest support for the catastrophe models are those examining the hysteresis hypothesis. Specifically, Hardy and Parfitt (1991) and Hardy et al., (1994) revealed significant three-factor interactions between cognitive anxiety, physiological arousal and the direction of change of physiological arousal upon performance. Both studies manipulated physiological arousal by exercise and thus it has been suggested that physiological arousal may be a reflection of effort (c.f. Hardy, 1990). It is predicted that manipulating physiological arousal (effort) by increasing and decreasing goal difficulty would produce similar results. Such proposals can be clearly linked with processing efficiency theory in which the largest discrepancy between present aspirations and past levels of performance may reflect the critical moment of the performance catastrophe. Processing efficiency theory suggests that cognitively anxious performers who perceive a least a moderate probability of success will invest considerable effort (reflected in increasing heart rate) and subsequently performance will be maintained or even enhanced. However, once the probability of success is low (goal perceived as unrealistic and therefore goal discrepancy large), effort will be withdrawn resulting in a catastrophic fall in performance. Following this drop, physiological arousal and/ or cognitive anxiety would have to be considerably reduced before performers perceive themselves able to cope enough to justify the extra effort to regain the upper performance surface.

Hardy (1990) therefore suggested that more empirical investigations be conducted to examine what happens to performers' effort on a task/ skill at critical points. Thus, the purpose of the present investigation was to examine the role of effort and probability of

success at different goal difficulty levels, as proposed by Eysenck (1982). Such proposals are consistent with Revelle and Michaels (1976) suggestion that motivation is affected by the subjective probability of success and moderately difficult goals would be motivating (Erez & Zidon, 1984). Further, Hardy, Maiden and Sherry (1984) examined the effects of anxiety in relation to goal acceptance and goal difficulty, and revealed that high cognitive anxiety had a negative effect on both goal acceptance and optimum goal difficulty. Highly anxious subjects rejected goals at levels they had accepted under no-threat conditions. Therefore, further support is evident for the proposal of effort reflecting physiological arousal, which may be manipulated by goal difficulty.

Specific hypotheses were:

1. Under high cognitive anxiety hysteresis would occur, that is, performance would take a different path when goal difficulty increased compared to that taken when goal difficulty decreased.
2. Increasing goal difficulty was predicted to result in a catastrophic decline in performance when cognitive anxiety was high. A similar catastrophic drop was not expected under low cognitive anxiety conditions.
3. Ratings of effort expenditure were predicted to parallel physiological arousal.
4. Subjective probability of success was predicted to increase with decreasing goal difficulty, and decrease with increasing goal difficulty. Further it was predicted that low probability of success would therefore result in a catastrophic decline, whilst high probability of success would maintain (or improve) good performance.

4.2 Methodology: a brief overview

Participants were 16 adolescent males ($M= 15$, $SD= 3.49$) from two tennis clubs in North Wales. Prior to the experimental conditions individual pre-tests were conducted to establish the goal difficulty levels for each individual player and to familiarise the players with the use of heart rate monitors and with the questions. The task was a shortened version of the Avery-Richardson Tennis Service Test (ARTST; see Avery, Richardson & Jackson, 1979). The original test was designed to provide a realistic, quick and objective measure of the tennis serve, with the potential for prediction of the skill under match

conditions when combined with accompanying norms for male and female players. The highest points total achieved from the six sets of four serves (in the present investigation) was taken as the participants' maximum and his goals for the criterion task were set with reference to this. During the pre-test the experimenter explained the distinctions between the questions they were to be asked, specifically; how the task made them feel in terms of their physical symptoms (i.e. butterflies, sweaty palms), their cognitions (thoughts of worry, concerns about not performing well), their confidence, and perceived expectations of success and following the task their effort expenditure. The distinctions between the anxiety sub-components were explained in terms of the items on the CSAI-2 and MRF-Likert. The difference between cognitive and somatic anxiety was clearly emphasised. The MRF-Likert was selected due to the lack of strong significant positive correlations in any of the versions in the previous study and the slightly stronger findings of Krane's (1994) study utilising the MRF-Likert. Furthermore, it was assumed that educating the performers of the discrete differences between the anxiety subscales would overcome any lack of understanding of the anchors used (as explained in the previous chapter).

For the experimental conditions participants were randomly assigned to one of the two groups and were balanced both in condition and direction of goal difficulty. Ten sets of four serves (5 with goal difficulty increasing, 5 with goal difficulty decreasing) were played with goal difficulty either increasing or decreasing first, and ranging from 40% to 140% in 25% increments. Cognitive anxiety was manipulated via instructional sets, based upon those which have been successfully utilised in both test and sport anxiety experiments (Calvo, 1985; Hardy et al., 1994; Hardy, Mullen & Jones, 1996). The high anxiety condition (ego-threatening instructions, see appendix) comprised; a serving competition for which prizes were awarded, serves completed in groups of 4, the competition was videoed, photographs were taken, and results to be posted at the two clubs. In contrast, the neutral condition informed participants that this was a practice session completed individually, and the scores of which would be added to our database for the tennis serving task.

4.4 Results

Prior to the main analyses being conducted t-tests were used to confirm that the cognitive anxiety manipulation had been successful. However, no significant differences emerged between experimental conditions on cognitive anxiety, or any of the other variables; that is, the MRF subscales (somatic anxiety and self-confidence), goal difficulty, heart rate, effort, probability of success in achieving goal or on performance. No main effects emerged for goal difficulty as well as cognitive anxiety and therefore, it was inappropriate to pursue further analysis, given that the primary purpose of the present study was to examine hysteresis, that is, the performance taking a different path when goal difficulty is increasing compared to that taken when goal difficulty is decreasing, only under high cognitive anxiety.

4.5 Possible limitations

Due to the lack of significant differences on any of the variables, the experiment was examined for potential design flaws or other limitations which may have negated the cognitive anxiety manipulation. A possible flaw could be the use of the MRF (Krane, 1994). Indeed, results from the previous investigation (chapter 3), suggest that this form should be treated with caution. Despite participants being given detailed explanations to facilitate their understanding of the separate components of anxiety, the purpose of which was to enable them to distinguish between the anxiety subscales they were unable to accurately report their anxiety state during the pre-test (as suggested in the previous study) and therefore further possible causes have to be sought. This perhaps highlights the inappropriate anchors, as suggested in the previous chapter. A further possible cause of the poor results could be that they are a reflection of the age group of the sample. The MRF versions (Krane, 1994) have only been successfully used with college-aged sample with a mean ages of 19.35 and 20.10 (range of 17-29) compared to the mean age ($M=15$) of the present sample.

The failure of the cognitive anxiety manipulation itself demonstrates that the high anxiety condition was not anxiety-inducing enough or, indeed the neutral (low anxiety) condition

was too anxiety-inducing. Suggestions for inducing greater levels of anxiety include having an audience present. An audience which included parents, coaches and peers may be the most effective in simulating high pressure situations. An alternative suggestion would be to have a top recognised tennis player judging the serves (similar to Hardy et al.'s, 1996, design).

A further potential limitation could be due to the task involved in the current study. The tasks completed in previous manipulations (Calvo, 1985; Hardy et al., 1994; Hardy et al., 1996) were not as technically complex as the tennis serve, e.g. a golf putt. Additionally, the task used to assess the serve was a very crude test, in which a ball landing an inch outside of the designated area would score no points, in contrast to 6 points inside the area. The power of the serve could be more accurately measured, however, this has its faults, given that it does not account for spin. Alternatively, a scoring system focusing on degree of error (see Hardy et al., 1996) would be more accurate, although methodologically complex.

4.6 Change in direction of thesis

Given these poor results, the lack of manipulation effects and the subsequent speculation regarding limitations it was decided to slightly alter the direction of the thesis. Based upon the rationale underpinning the present investigation, alternative approaches were considered in order to examine the proposed anxiety-performance relationship explanations. It has been suggested that quantitative designs utilising standardised inventories may fail to provide the great contextual insight necessary for examining catastrophic performances (Hardy et al., 1996). Indeed, the failure of the quantitative approach to unearth the underlying processes of the anxiety-performance relationship via the current inventories suggests that, a different approach be taken, such as qualitative analyses. Essentially, it is suggested that qualitative methodologies are employed when variables cannot be tapped through existing questionnaires (Patton, 1990). A goal of such investigations is to obtain rich, in-depth and detailed information from an “insider’s” perspective, one that stresses the context of the situation in which the experience takes place. Therefore, in order to assess the roles of the variables discussed in the present

study (anxiety sub-components, probability of success at a goal, and effort expenditure), in addition to seeking additional anxiety-related variables not previously identified in the research literature, which might influence performance, it was decided to employ the qualitative methodology in the next study.

CHAPTER 4.

A failed study and a change in direction of the thesis.

4.1 Introduction

The recent advances in competitive state anxiety research have provided some support for the interactive catastrophe models of anxiety and performance (cusp catastrophe and butterfly catastrophe, see Hardy, 1996a). However, there are only a limited number of empirical studies published which test and support its predictions (Edwards & Hardy, 1996; Hardy, 1996; Hardy, et al., 1994; Krane, Joyce & Rafeld, 1994). The catastrophe models were applied to sport to overcome fundamental flaws found among previous models of anxiety and performance, in particular the inverted-U hypothesis (Yerkes & Dodson, 1908) and multidimensional anxiety theory (Martens et al., 1990). Specifically, multidimensional anxiety assumes that anxiety has only a negative linear relationship with performance. Additionally, it explains a 4-dimensional relationship among cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, self-confidence and performance in a series of 2-dimensional relationships, thus assuming that the effects are additive rather than interactive. Such assumptions clearly neglect the test and clinical anxiety literature which has examined both facilitative anxiety effects (Alpert & Haber, 1960; Munz et al., 1975; Hudesman & Weisner, 1978; Wine, 1980) and interactive anxiety effects (Deffenbacher, 1977; Doctor & Altman, 1969; Liebert & Morris, 1967).

Despite the advances in knowledge which have arisen from the models describing the anxiety-performance relationship, researchers need to identify theories which are able to explain why such performance patterns emerge. Hardy (1990) suggested that effort may play an important role in explaining performance catastrophes. He proposed several possibilities, including the notion that physiological arousal may indeed be simply a reflection of effort expenditure (Eysenck, 1979, 1982). Indeed, according to Eysenck (1979) "the extent to which anxiety either facilitates or impairs performance is determined by the extent to which high-anxiety subjects compensate for reduced processing effectiveness by enhanced effort" (p.365). In addition, Eysenck (1979, 1982) proposed

that the difference between current aspirations and previous levels of performance is greater in high anxious performers. According to Eysenck (1979), this goal discrepancy should enhance motivation and effort in high anxious performers provided that there is at least a moderate subjective probability of success (i.e. moderate self-confidence). Additionally, he proposed that if the task was perceived to be very difficult or impossible then the greater goal discrepancy would lead to reduced motivation. He cited two proverbs supporting these two motivational effects, which were quoted in Revelle and Michaels (1976); “the tough get going when the going gets tough” and “wise men do not beat their heads against brick walls”.

The strongest support for the catastrophe models are those examining the hysteresis hypothesis. Specifically, Hardy and Parfitt (1991) and Hardy et al., (1994) revealed significant three-factor interactions between cognitive anxiety, physiological arousal and the direction of change of physiological arousal upon performance. Both studies manipulated physiological arousal by exercise and thus it has been suggested that physiological arousal may be a reflection of effort (c.f. Hardy, 1990). It is predicted that manipulating physiological arousal (effort) by increasing and decreasing goal difficulty would produce similar results. Such proposals can be clearly linked with processing efficiency theory in which the largest discrepancy between present aspirations and past levels of performance may reflect the critical moment of the performance catastrophe. Processing efficiency theory suggests that cognitively anxious performers who perceive a least a moderate probability of success will invest considerable effort (reflected in increasing heart rate) and subsequently performance will be maintained or even enhanced. However, once the probability of success is low (goal perceived as unrealistic and therefore goal discrepancy large), effort will be withdrawn resulting in a catastrophic fall in performance. Following this drop, physiological arousal and/ or cognitive anxiety would have to be considerably reduced before performers perceive themselves able to cope enough to justify the extra effort to regain the upper performance surface.

Hardy (1990) therefore suggested that more empirical investigations be conducted to examine what happens to performers' effort on a task/ skill at critical points. Thus, the purpose of the present investigation was to examine the role of effort and probability of

success at different goal difficulty levels, as proposed by Eysenck (1982). Such proposals are consistent with Revelle and Michaels (1976) suggestion that motivation is affected by the subjective probability of success and moderately difficult goals would be motivating (Erez & Zidon, 1984). Further, Hardy, Maiden and Sherry (1984) examined the effects of anxiety in relation to goal acceptance and goal difficulty, and revealed that high cognitive anxiety had a negative effect on both goal acceptance and optimum goal difficulty. Highly anxious subjects rejected goals at levels they had accepted under no-threat conditions. Therefore, further support is evident for the proposal of effort reflecting physiological arousal, which may be manipulated by goal difficulty.

Specific hypotheses were:

1. Under high cognitive anxiety hysteresis would occur, that is, performance would take a different path when goal difficulty increased compared to that taken when goal difficulty decreased.
2. Increasing goal difficulty was predicted to result in a catastrophic decline in performance when cognitive anxiety was high. A similar catastrophic drop was not expected under low cognitive anxiety conditions.
3. Ratings of effort expenditure were predicted to parallel physiological arousal.
4. Subjective probability of success was predicted to increase with decreasing goal difficulty, and decrease with increasing goal difficulty. Further it was predicted that low probability of success would therefore result in a catastrophic decline, whilst high probability of success would maintain (or improve) good performance.

4.2 Methodology: a brief overview

Participants were 16 adolescent males ($M= 15$, $SD= 3.49$) from two tennis clubs in North Wales. Prior to the experimental conditions individual pre-tests were conducted to establish the goal difficulty levels for each individual player and to familiarise the players with the use of heart rate monitors and with the questions. The task was a shortened version of the Avery-Richardson Tennis Service Test (ARTST; see Avery, Richardson & Jackson, 1979). The original test was designed to provide a realistic, quick and objective measure of the tennis serve, with the potential for prediction of the skill under match

conditions when combined with accompanying norms for male and female players. The highest points total achieved from the six sets of four serves (in the present investigation) was taken as the participants' maximum and his goals for the criterion task were set with reference to this. During the pre-test the experimenter explained the distinctions between the questions they were to be asked, specifically; how the task made them feel in terms of their physical symptoms (i.e. butterflies, sweaty palms), their cognitions (thoughts of worry, concerns about not performing well), their confidence, and perceived expectations of success and following the task their effort expenditure. The distinctions between the anxiety sub-components were explained in terms of the items on the CSAI-2 and MRF-Likert. The difference between cognitive and somatic anxiety was clearly emphasised. The MRF-Likert was selected due to the lack of strong significant positive correlations in any of the versions in the previous study and the slightly stronger findings of Krane's (1994) study utilising the MRF-Likert. Furthermore, it was assumed that educating the performers of the discrete differences between the anxiety subscales would overcome any lack of understanding of the anchors used (as explained in the previous chapter).

For the experimental conditions participants were randomly assigned to one of the two groups and were balanced both in condition and direction of goal difficulty. Ten sets of four serves (5 with goal difficulty increasing, 5 with goal difficulty decreasing) were played with goal difficulty either increasing or decreasing first, and ranging from 40% to 140% in 25% increments. Cognitive anxiety was manipulated via instructional sets, based upon those which have been successfully utilised in both test and sport anxiety experiments (Calvo, 1985; Hardy et al., 1994; Hardy, Mullen & Jones, 1996). The high anxiety condition (ego-threatening instructions, see appendix) comprised; a serving competition for which prizes were awarded, serves completed in groups of 4, the competition was videoed, photographs were taken, and results to be posted at the two clubs. In contrast, the neutral condition informed participants that this was a practice session completed individually, and the scores of which would be added to our database for the tennis serving task.

4.4 Results

Prior to the main analyses being conducted t-tests were used to confirm that the cognitive anxiety manipulation had been successful. However, no significant differences emerged between experimental conditions on cognitive anxiety, or any of the other variables; that is, the MRF subscales (somatic anxiety and self-confidence), goal difficulty, heart rate, effort, probability of success in achieving goal or on performance. No main effects emerged for goal difficulty as well as cognitive anxiety and therefore, it was inappropriate to pursue further analysis, given that the primary purpose of the present study was to examine hysteresis, that is, the performance taking a different path when goal difficulty is increasing compared to that taken when goal difficulty is decreasing, only under high cognitive anxiety.

4.5 Possible limitations

Due to the lack of significant differences on any of the variables, the experiment was examined for potential design flaws or other limitations which may have negated the cognitive anxiety manipulation. A possible flaw could be the use of the MRF (Krane, 1994). Indeed, results from the previous investigation (chapter 3), suggest that this form should be treated with caution. Despite participants being given detailed explanations to facilitate their understanding of the separate components of anxiety, the purpose of which was to enable them to distinguish between the anxiety subscales they were unable to accurately report their anxiety state during the pre-test (as suggested in the previous study) and therefore further possible causes have to be sought. This perhaps highlights the inappropriate anchors, as suggested in the previous chapter. A further possible cause of the poor results could be that they are a reflection of the age group of the sample. The MRF versions (Krane, 1994) have only been successfully used with college-aged sample with a mean ages of 19.35 and 20.10 (range of 17-29) compared to the mean age ($M=15$) of the present sample.

The failure of the cognitive anxiety manipulation itself demonstrates that the high anxiety condition was not anxiety-inducing enough or, indeed the neutral (low anxiety) condition

was too anxiety-inducing. Suggestions for inducing greater levels of anxiety include having an audience present. An audience which included parents, coaches and peers may be the most effective in simulating high pressure situations. An alternative suggestion would be to have a top recognised tennis player judging the serves (similar to Hardy et al.'s, 1996, design).

A further potential limitation could be due to the task involved in the current study. The tasks completed in previous manipulations (Calvo, 1985; Hardy et al., 1994; Hardy et al., 1996) were not as technically complex as the tennis serve, e.g. a golf putt. Additionally, the task used to assess the serve was a very crude test, in which a ball landing an inch outside of the designated area would score no points, in contrast to 6 points inside the area. The power of the serve could be more accurately measured, however, this has its faults, given that it does not account for spin. Alternatively, a scoring system focusing on degree of error (see Hardy et al., 1996) would be more accurate, although methodologically complex.

4.6 Change in direction of thesis

Given these poor results, the lack of manipulation effects and the subsequent speculation regarding limitations it was decided to slightly alter the direction of the thesis. Based upon the rationale underpinning the present investigation, alternative approaches were considered in order to examine the proposed anxiety-performance relationship explanations. It has been suggested that quantitative designs utilising standardised inventories may fail to provide the great contextual insight necessary for examining catastrophic performances (Hardy et al., 1996). Indeed, the failure of the quantitative approach to unearth the underlying processes of the anxiety-performance relationship via the current inventories suggests that, a different approach be taken, such as qualitative analyses. Essentially, it is suggested that qualitative methodologies are employed when variables cannot be tapped through existing questionnaires (Patton, 1990). A goal of such investigations is to obtain rich, in-depth and detailed information from an "insider's" perspective, one that stresses the context of the situation in which the experience takes place. Therefore, in order to assess the roles of the variables discussed in the present

study (anxiety sub-components, probability of success at a goal, and effort expenditure), in addition to seeking additional anxiety-related variables not previously identified in the research literature, which might influence performance, it was decided to employ the qualitative methodology in the next study.

CHAPTER 5.

An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: I. Introduction to the project

5.1.1 Introduction to the project

This chapter introduces a series of chapters designed to reveal the wealth of information which emerged from in-depth interviews with elite performers who had experienced a catastrophic performance. The interviews covered the whole competitive event; that is, from the time leading up to the dramatic drop in performance to the coping strategies employed to overcome it. Thus, each chapter highlights the results of one phase of the catastrophic experience; the pre-catastrophe phase, the catastrophe phase, the post-catastrophe phase and the coping phase. The results of the hierarchical content analysis are briefly discussed, identifying how these results relate to previous findings and the proposed models and theories. The fourth chapter in the qualitative series (chapter 9) draws the three phases of the catastrophe experience together to discuss the bigger picture; providing support for those theories and models which best explain the results. It draws upon the unique nature of the study by presenting more detailed exposure of two of the athletes interviewed, one of whom recovered from his catastrophic performance and the other whom did not. This chapter also discusses the practical implications of the qualitative study, methodological considerations and directions for future research. The final chapter of the qualitative data (chapter 10) examines the coping attempts of the performers.

The purpose of the present chapter is to provide an overview of the study and the methodology, thus providing underlying coherency to the series. Firstly, the theoretical underpinnings directing the development of the study are outlined; specifically, the more recent models describing the nature of the anxiety-performance relationship together with the theories which have the potential to provide explanations for these models. The methodological framework of the project is explained, including the interview development,

data preparation and data analysis. Finally, methodological considerations pertinent to the employment of qualitative methodologies are examined. The following chapters are presented in chronological order; the pre-catastrophe phase, catastrophe phase, post-catastrophe phase, the general discussion of the performance and coping strategies. ‘Catastrophic performance’ in the present study referred to a performance which had taken a sudden and dramatic drop, which does not happen often (as in choking).

5.1.2 Introduction to the literature

Competitive state anxiety research in sport has relied, to a large extent, on Martens and colleagues’ (Martens, Burton, Vealey, Bump & Smith, 1990) multidimensional anxiety theory. However, the predictions of the theory have received only equivocal support (e.g. Caruso, Dziewaltowski, Gill & McElroy, 1990; Karteroliotis & Gill, 1987). Only one investigation has provided support for all three of the predictions (Burton, 1988). In addition to this somewhat tenuous support, the proportion of performance variance typically explained by the theory is rather low. Not surprisingly, therefore, researchers have begun investigating potential reasons for the lack of predictive power of multidimensional anxiety theory, in addition to searching for alternative explanations or descriptions of the anxiety-performance relationship. Gould & Krane (1992) actually called for qualitative research to provide a more detailed and clearer perspective on the athlete’s emotions and cognitions, particularly within the stress and performance domain. Hardy and colleagues (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990, 1996) have identified specific flaws with multidimensional anxiety theory, and thus proposed an application of Thom’s (1975) cusp catastrophe model to sport performance. The flaws they highlighted included: (a) the prediction that cognitive anxiety has only a negative linear relationship with performance; and (b) the fact that the theory is used to explain a four-dimensional relationship in a series of two-dimensional relationships. The research outlined below considers findings from both sport psychology and other domains of psychology which provide fundamental support for questioning whether multidimensional anxiety theory’s usefulness as a guiding principle for research and intervention is outweighed by the criticisms which can now be levelled at it (cf. Hardy, 1996).

Examination of the test anxiety research literature provides strong support for facilitative anxiety effects. Indeed, over thirty-five years ago researchers (Alpert & Haber, 1960) distinguished between facilitative and debilitating test anxiety, a finding which has re-emerged throughout test anxiety literature (e.g. Carver & Scheier, 1986; Eysenck, 1982; Hudesman & Weisner, 1978; Munz, Costello & Korabek, 1975). Despite such findings, research on competitive state anxiety in sport has maintained that cognitive anxiety has only a negative effect on performance (e.g. Martens et al., 1990); it is only recently that researchers have begun to examine the potentially facilitative influence that anxiety can have on performance through two closely linked lines of research.

One line of research, the proposal of the cusp catastrophe model, emerged from findings within test and clinical anxiety. Specifically, the cusp catastrophe model predicts that cognitive anxiety can sometimes facilitate performance and sometimes debilitate it depending upon the levels of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal experienced (see Hardy, 1990, for greater detail). Deffenbacher (1977) also found interactive effects among worry and emotionality; when worry was low, emotionality was unrelated to academic performance; whilst under high worry, high emotionality was debilitating to academic performance. More recently, similar findings have emerged within competitive sport anxiety research (Edwards & Hardy, 1996; Woodman, Albinson & Hardy, 1997) thus providing support for the cusp catastrophe model prediction of interactive effects of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal.

The third important prediction of the catastrophe model, hysteresis, has been directly tested in two investigations, involving basketball players and crown green bowlers (Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy, Parfitt & Pates, 1994). Essentially, hysteresis is predicted to occur under high cognitive anxiety levels, but not under low cognitive anxiety. Results indicated that under high cognitive anxiety conditions, performance followed a different path when physiological arousal was increasing than the path it followed when physiological arousal was decreasing, thus supporting the catastrophe model predictions. However, as the findings are limited to a few investigations it is clear that more research is required.

The second line of research examining facilitative and debilitating effects of anxiety upon performance emerged through interviews with athletes (Jones & Swain, 1992) which revealed the existence of further dimensions of anxiety over and above the intensity of the symptoms. Based upon these findings, a modified version of the CSAI-2 was developed to examine the further dimension of directional perceptions of anxiety symptoms. A series of investigations have now been conducted utilising the modified inventory (due to limited space, see Jones' review, 1995) which have provided consistent support for both facilitative and debilitating effects of the different anxiety sub-components upon performance.

Clearly, it is important not only to provide additional evidence regarding the catastrophe model, but also, to further explore the facilitative-debilitative anxiety effects. More specifically, we are interested in: when cognitive anxiety exerts a beneficial effect on performance; the precise form that performance decrements take, that is, whether they are truly catastrophic; the pattern of recovery, if indeed recovery is possible; the examination of higher dimensional catastrophe models, which may include self-confidence and/ or the perception of control; and, finally, to explore in more depth the psychological processes and explanations underlying performance catastrophes.

The following models describing the anxiety-performance relationship were considered; the cusp catastrophe model (Fazey & Hardy, 1988) and the butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1990). Several explanations can be identified which may help to explain catastrophic drops in performance: Eysenck's (1979, 1982) processing efficiency theory; Master's (1992) conscious processing hypothesis, which is closely related to the 'trying too hard' concept proposed by Naatenen (1973); and Carver & Scheier's (1986) control-process model. The selection of these models and theories was based upon the existing literature (see Hardy, 1996, for greater detail) and from earlier research presented in the preceding chapters of the current thesis and hence not described again here. Very little research has attempted to directly link any of these theories to catastrophes in competitive sport performances, and therefore the primary purpose of the present investigation was to explore such potential explanations of catastrophic performances, both inductively in the hierarchical content

analysis and deductively in the theory fitting analysis. A second purpose was to examine the precise nature of performance catastrophes and perhaps reveal the influence of other variables which have not have been previously identified. A final purpose was to explore pre-competition CSAI-2 scores for three different performances, one of which was the catastrophic performance, to compare to the qualitative data.

5.2 Methodology

5.2.1 Participants

The sample consisted of eight elite male athletes who had experienced a catastrophic performance whilst competing in a variety of sports; basketball, canoe slalom, gymnastics, powerlifting, sailing and swimming. The athletes were aged between 19 and 28 ($\underline{M}=24.63$, $\underline{SD}= 2.92$). At the time of their catastrophic performance the competitive experience of the athletes ranged from 7.5 to 21 years ($\underline{M}=14.06$, $\underline{SD}= 5.57$), which included competing at levels from a world ranked number one to a top US collegiate athlete. Based upon the gender difference findings within the anxiety-performance literature (e.g. Jones, Swain & Cale, 1991) a single-sex design was utilised. At the time of the interviews three of the athletes were no longer competing in their respective sports.

5.2.2 Design

A qualitative methodology was selected for this investigation in order to unearth some of the unique information which elite performers may possess concerning large performance drops. The qualitative process identifies that, “The challenge is to make sense of massive amounts of data, reduce the volume of information, identify significant patterns and construct a framework for communicating the essence of what the data reveal” (p.372, Patton, 1990).

5.3 Measures

5.3.1 Interview Guide

Interview guides facilitate the collection of qualitative data, standardise the progression through the experiences of the participants (Patton, 1980) and allow for replication. The present interview guide format was modelled on that developed in the Gould et al. (1993) sources of stress study. Following a pilot interview it was decided that the interview was too intensive and took too long to conduct in one meeting, therefore it was separated into two meetings. The advantages of having two meetings included; having a member check and having more time to enhance rapport and establish trust (Lincoln & Guba, 1985). The purpose of the member check is to ensure the interviewer has completely understood the experience explained by the participant. The member checking involved the interviewer reading a summary of the first interview to the participant at the beginning of the second meeting, after which the participant provided feedback on the accuracy of the summary. If the interviewer had misunderstood something the participant said, it was discussed and the appropriate alterations made to the summary.

The interview guide (see appendix 4a) comprised eight sections. The first three sections were conducted during interview one, whilst the remainder, that is the more specific structured questions, were conducted during interview two:

- I. demographic information;
- II. retrospective modified CSAI-2s for best and normal competitive performances;
- III. general open-ended familiarisation questions on the performance drop, (how, when and where it occurred), followed by the modified CSAI-2 referring to this experience;
- IV. summary from interview one, followed by a member check to confirm the information. Specific questions were then asked regarding performers' experiences prior to the performance drop (thoughts, feelings, emotions etc.);
- V. specific questions regarding athletes' experiences from the actual drop in performance;

- VI. specific questions regarding athletes' experiences after the performance drop began, including coping attempts and recovery;
- VII. specific questions regarding other similar performance decrements which the athletes may have experienced.

5.3.2 Modified version of the competitive state anxiety inventory-2

The original CSAI-2 (Martens et al., 1990) was developed to measure three pre-competitive components of anxiety; cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence. A high degree of internal consistency for the subscales has been demonstrated in several studies (Martens et al., 1990) with alpha coefficients ranging from 0.79 to 0.90. The scale consists of 27 items with 9 items in each of the three subscales.

The CSAI-2 measures anxiety symptoms on an "intensity" scale, assessing the level of the symptom the performer is experiencing on a four point Likert-type scale (from 1= not at all and 4= very much so). However, the frequency with which the performer is experiencing these symptoms; and the extent to which the performer perceives the intensity and frequency of the symptoms to be facilitative or debilitating to their performance must also be considered (Jones & Swain, 1992; Jones, Swain, & Hardy, 1993; Swain and Jones, 1993). Jones and Swain's (1992) modified version of the CSAI-2 included these additional dimensions of frequency and directional interpretation. The frequency scale ranges from 1 (never) to 7 (all the time), thus the possible score for frequency of intrusions ranges from 7 to 63 for each subscale. Finally, participants rate whether the degree to which the intensity and frequency of each symptom they are experiencing is either facilitative or debilitating to their performance. The directional interpretation scale ranges from +3 ('very positive') to -3 ('very negative'), thus the possible direction scores on each subscale range from +27 to -27. Jones and Swain's (1992) modified CSAI-2 was further modified for the present investigation. Specifically, the instructions were reworded to improve their clarity. Additionally, the instructions asked the athletes to respond to the items in terms of their recollection of thoughts and feelings prior to three separate performances; a 'normal' performance, an

‘optimal’ performance and the ‘catastrophic’ performance. They included an anti-social desirability set which emphasised that there were no right or wrong answers and that participants should answer as honestly as they could (see appendix 1a).

5.4.1 Pilot interviews

Pilot interviews were conducted to ensure the interview guide was consistent in its sequencing and phrasing of questions, and achieved its aims to enhance rapport, comfort, recall and elicit truly open-ended responses as required (Patton, 1990). In addition, the pilot interviewed formed part of the training for the interviewer. The first pilot interview included all of the eight sections outlined above in a single interview. The interview was video-taped (with the participant’s consent) and critiqued by three experts in qualitative research (with the interviewer present). The major conclusion was to separate the interview into two meetings at the natural break between the general open-ended questions and the more specific questions within the interview. The first meeting required a general recollection of the performance, which was included to familiarise the participants with the focus of the study and with the interviewer. The second meeting occurred between two and seven days following the first interview, to allow participants time to recollect their catastrophic performance. Following the critique, the interview guide was restructured and a second pilot interview was conducted, video-taped and again critiqued by the experts to ensure that the new format was more appropriate.

5.5.1 Procedure

All athletes were contacted by phone or in person. They were informed of the nature of the investigation and asked if they felt they had experienced a catastrophic performance drop within the past year. A catastrophic performance was defined as a performance which had begun in a *normal* fashion but had dropped considerably rather rapidly. The time-frame of within a year, was selected in order that the participants could accurately recall their thoughts, feelings and emotions. Those performers who had experienced a catastrophic drop

in their performance confirmed that this was an infrequent occurrence, to ensure that they were not regular 'chokers' (as this was not the focus of the investigation). Additionally, the interviewer ensured that the performers were comfortable talking about their catastrophic performance. It was stressed that participation was voluntary and that all data would be strictly confidential. Times were scheduled for the two interviews and participants were either given or mailed a sheet outlining what they would be asked to recall, in order to familiarise them with the content of the interviews.

Interviews occurred at a place convenient to the athlete, either at their training venue or their homes, to ensure a familiar environment. Each athlete was asked an identical sequence of questions which appeared in the interview guide (as outlined above). Specific clarification and elaboration probes enabled the athletes to expand on their response (Patton, 1990), in order to provide the interviewer with complete in-depth understanding of the meaning of all their responses. Follow-up additional probes differed slightly amongst the athletes, depending upon the athletes' responses. When the interviewer was unclear about a comment clarification probes were utilised which asked participants to repeat or clarify their comment. All contact with the athletes was by the author.

Following the interviews, athletes were thanked for sharing what in most cases was a distressing experience. All athletes felt they benefited or gained something from the interviews. They indicated that it had heightened their awareness of the important factors which they felt were contributors to their catastrophic performance. They also felt it had helped them to highlight potential strategies that they could learn in order to cope with such a performance drop should one happen in the future or, better still, learn skills which could prevent such a drop occurring. Indeed, two of the athletes are currently working on such strategies with their respective sport psychology consultants.

The interview process was successful in eliciting detailed and rich responses, and as Scanlan et al., (1989) succinctly phrased it; "We do not feel that we 'tested' these individuals or that they were 'subjects' in our study. Rather, we collaborated with them to better understand

issues that were important to us. They provided the in-depth, rich information, we listened.”
(p.63)

5.6.1 Data Preparation and Analysis

Both deductive and inductive approaches were employed in the development of the interview guide and the data analysis. The inductive approach allows themes and categories to emerge from the data, whilst the deductive approach uses a predetermined set of themes and categories to organise the data (Patton, 1980). The interview guide was developed from a theoretical framework, as described earlier, and thus represented a deductive approach.

The investigators imposed deductive reasoning on the data, by separating the interview into sections; pre-catastrophe experiences, during catastrophe experiences, post-catastrophe experiences, and coping strategies. This was conducted because the associated cognitive and physiological/somatic responses of the catastrophe experience are thought to vary before, during and after catastrophic drops in performance (Hardy, 1990), and separating the data into these time frames allowed us to examine emerging differences.

Quotes which represented the thoughts, feelings and experiences at each stage of the performance were extracted from the transcripts and used as the raw data for the analysis. Hierarchical content analysis employed inductive procedures to organise the quotes into interpretable and meaningful themes and categories. The following procedure outlines the stages of the hierarchical content analysis:

1. All tape recorded interviews were transcribed verbatim, producing 150 pages of text.
2. Two investigators, one of whom was the interviewer, read and reread the transcripts to become familiar with each athlete's interview and listened to the taped interviews, where appropriate, to gain additional insight that the printed word could not provide, such as tone of voice, pauses, use of sarcasm, etc.

3. Idiographic profiles (1 page summaries) were written by both investigators on each of the athletes. Each profile was then discussed extensively until consensus was reached and a single profile developed.

4. In addition to the idiographic profiles, and based upon inductive analysis, each investigator highlighted raw data quotes. Each quote was a “statement made by the subject which was self-definable and self-delimiting in the expression of a single, recognisable aspect of the subject’s experience” (Cloonan, 1971, p.117). The quotes became the raw data or the basic unit of analysis (cf. Scanlan, Stein & Ravizza, 1989) for the content analysis. The quotes were categorised (Lincoln & Guba, 1985) by bringing together those quotes representing a distinct idea or concept that characterised the athlete’s response. These categories are referred to as the raw data themes. During this stage consensus between the two investigators had to be reached. Any disagreement between the two investigators required a review of the transcript to settle the dispute. This validation process resulted in a list of agreed raw data themes from all participants for each section of the interview. To facilitate further analysis of these themes, each raw data theme was written on a separate index card.

5. For each phase of the catastrophe experience, the raw data themes were inductively analysed allowing common themes/patterns of greater generality to emerge. This process involved the clustering of themes according to the similarity of their meaning. Clustering involves constant comparison of each theme with all other themes to unite themes with similar meanings and separate those with different meanings (Glasser & Strauss, 1967). The higher level themes were labelled ‘first dimension’; ‘second dimension’; and ‘third dimension’, in order of increasing generality. The highest level, referred to as ‘general dimensions’, therefore represented common themes of the greatest generality between which no further links emerged. As with the idiographic profiles and raw data theme generation, consensus was reached on all higher order themes.

6. After no further higher order themes emerged, the investigators reviewed the emergent patterns to ensure that the descriptors made intuitive sense and could be easily understood. The raw data themes comprising each general dimension were then reread to ensure that they fitted coherently into the broader category. Again consensus was reached throughout.

7. An additional experienced investigator provided a further reliability check (Scanlan, Ravizza & Stein, 1989). This third researcher coded 20% of the raw data quotes from one section of the interview, into raw data themes; matched all the second dimension themes to their third dimension themes, and matched all the third dimensions to the general dimension themes. Reliability levels were 100%, that is all 37 of the raw quotes, were correctly coded; 100% of third dimension to general dimension themes were correctly coded; and 87% of second to third dimensions were correctly coded.
8. A member check (as described earlier) provided a further reliability check of each participant's first interview. The consensus-validation procedures were used to remove any potential analyst bias (see Scanlan et al., 1989). At any stage when a theme could not be logically clustered with any other theme it was carried straight through to the next dimension.

5.7.1 Deductive model and theory examination

A list of questions (see appendix 5b) was generated distinguishing the fundamental differences of each of the models and theories proposed in the current investigation. Based on the transcripts and the understanding gained from the qualitative process, these questions were then answered relative to each athlete. The responses for each question were coded yes, no and maybe, and for the overall model the responses were coded provides support, does not provide support, provides some support. The model/ theory offering the best fit for each athlete's experiences is discussed in the general discussion for the qualitative study.

CHAPTER 6.

An in-depth analysis of catastrophe performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: II. The pre-catastrophe phase¹

6.1 Results of the hierarchical content analysis

This was the largest section of the data comprising 584 raw quotations. From these quotes and 438 subsequent raw data themes related to the pre-competitive phase of the catastrophic performance, 94 first dimensions, 33 second dimensions and 10 third dimensions emerged which formed five general dimensions (see fig 6.1). The general dimension with the largest number of quotes is discussed first, followed in descending order (in terms of the number of quotations contained within them) by the remaining dimensions. For each of these dimensions, the general dimension is introduced first followed by the third and second dimensions. Examples of quotations from selected first dimensions are also presented.

6.2 Confidence

The general dimension 'confidence' comprised two third dimensions, confidence and positive feelings, which included quotes (N=188) from all of the athletes. The dimension was formed by several aspects of confidence, such as confident of ability, and winning; in addition to positive feelings due to feeling physically good and feeling good about the upcoming performance. The second and third dimensions from which the 'confidence' general dimension emerged are presented in figure 6.2.

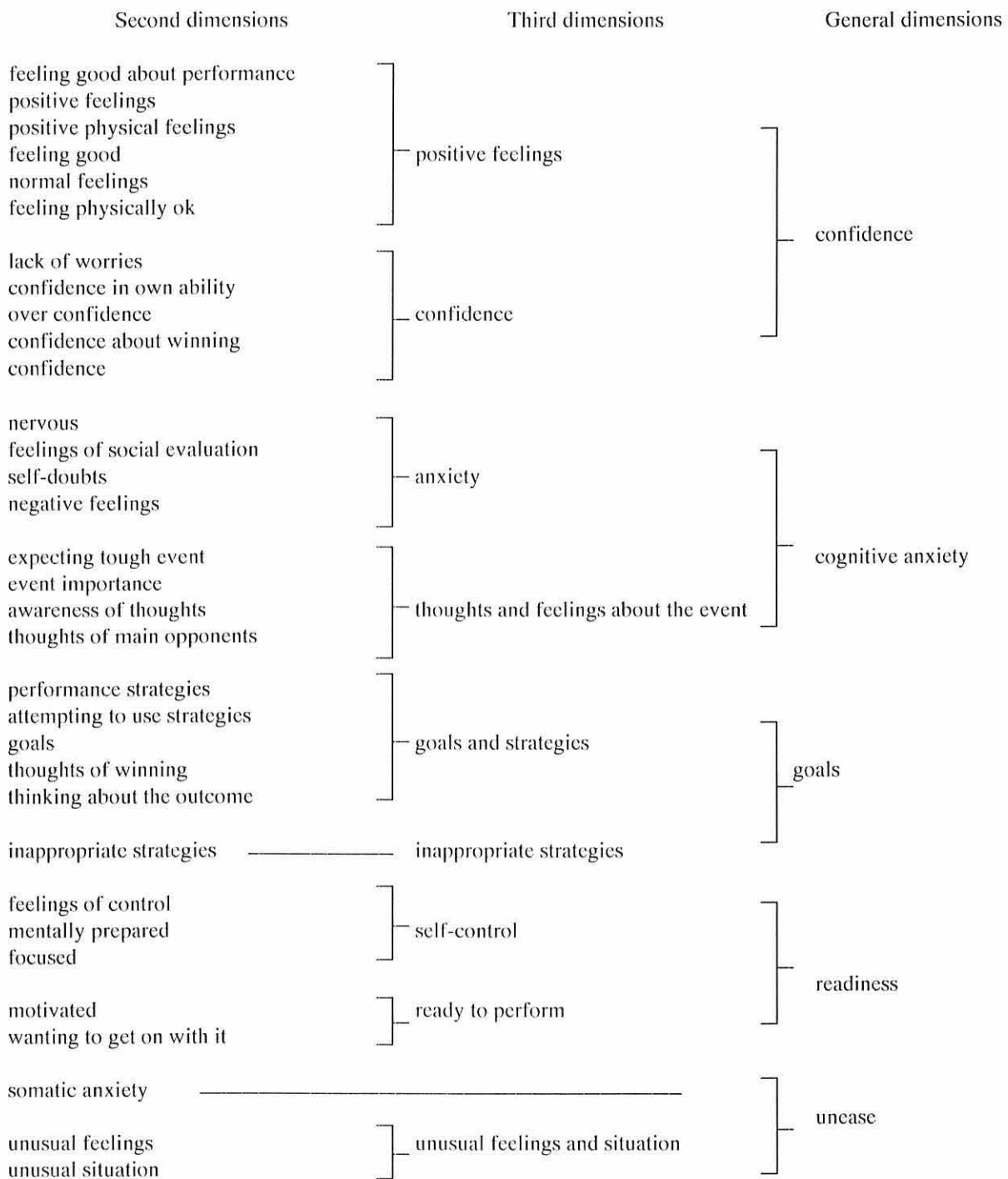


Figure 6.1.: General and third dimensions of the pre-catastrophe phase.

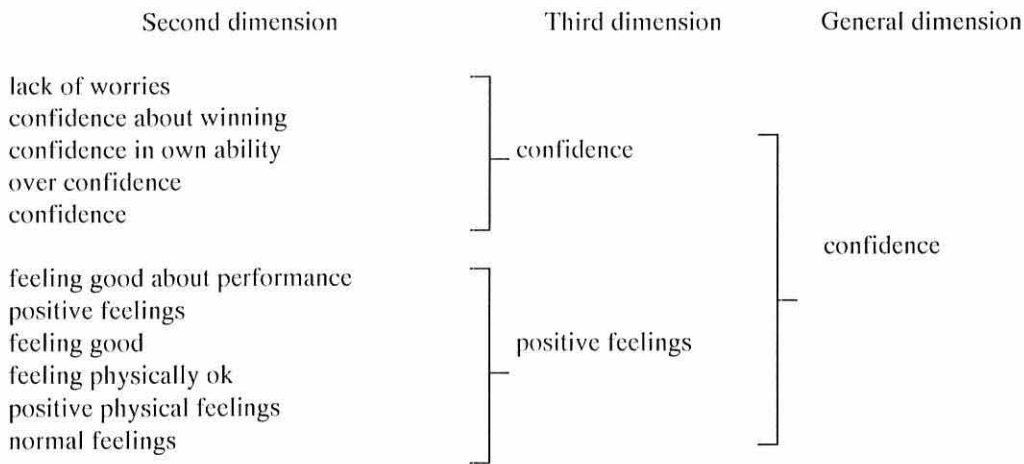


Figure 6.2: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘confidence’.

6.2.1 Positive feelings

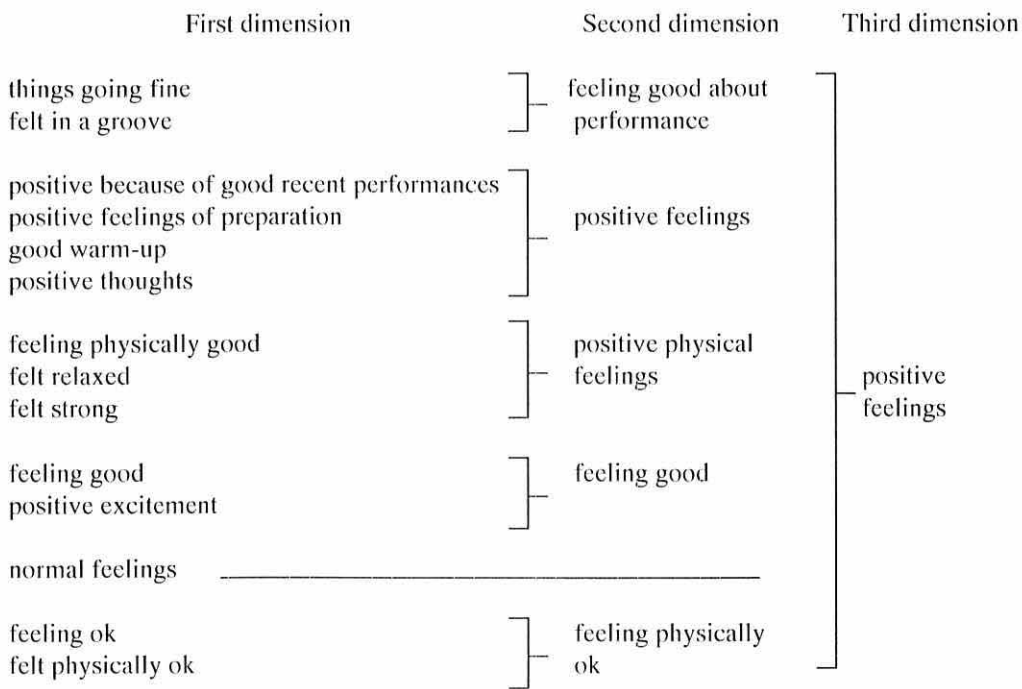


Fig 6.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘positive feelings’.

The third dimension ‘positive feelings’ emerged from six second and 14 first dimensions. The dimension comprised positive feelings towards the upcoming performance, preparation, warm-up and physical feelings. ‘Positive feelings’ (N=113) were experienced by all of the eight athletes (fig 6.2.1).

6.2.1.1 Feeling good about performance

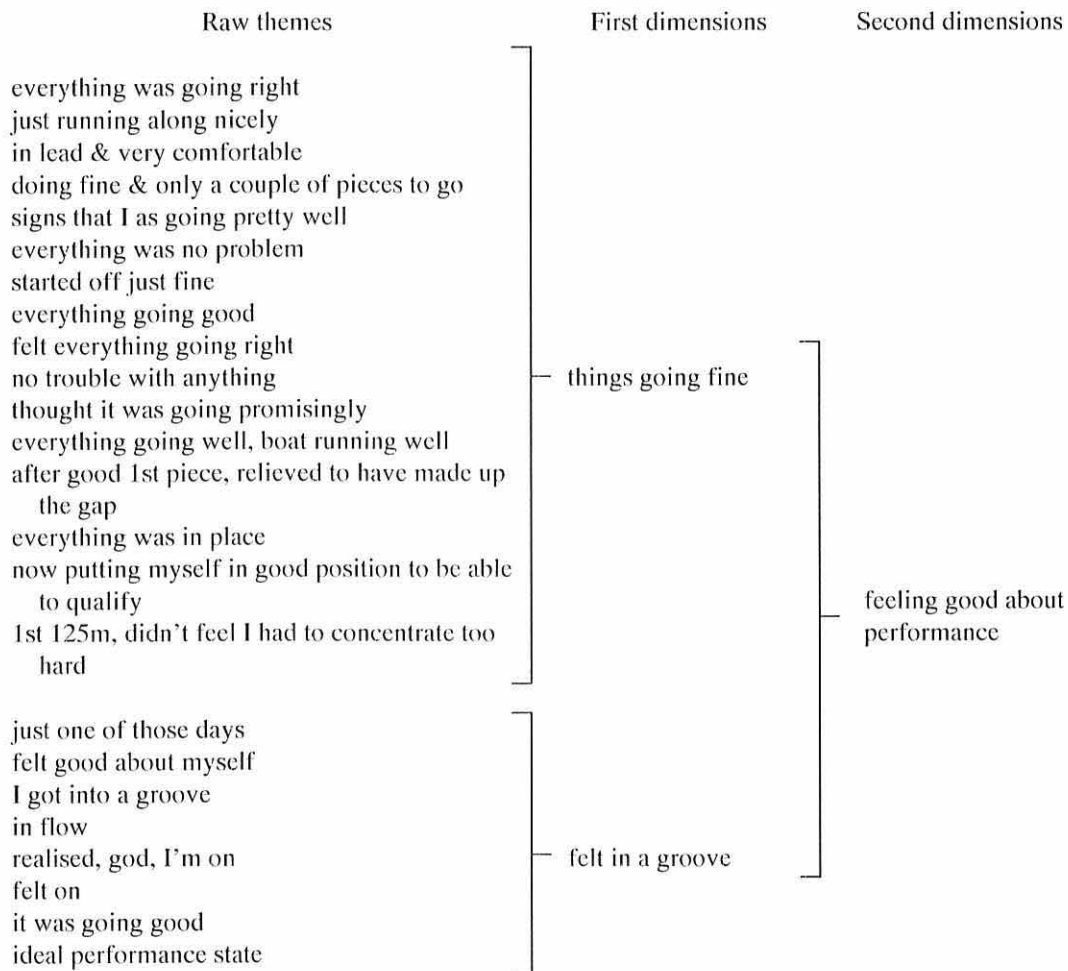


Fig 6.2.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘feeling good about performance’.

Twenty-four quotes, made by seven of the athletes, similar to “Everything was going well, yes, the boat was running well” and “I was out in front and very comfortable” formed the raw

data themes within the first dimension, ‘things going fine’. Eleven additional quotes suggested that things were actually going better than just ‘fine’ and were ‘in a groove’; for example, “I just realised, god, I’m on”. The second dimension, ‘feeling good about performance’, emerged from 35 quotes and two first dimensions, ‘things going fine’ and ‘felt in a groove’; and were experienced by all of the athletes (fig 6.2.1.1).

6.2.1.2 Positive feelings

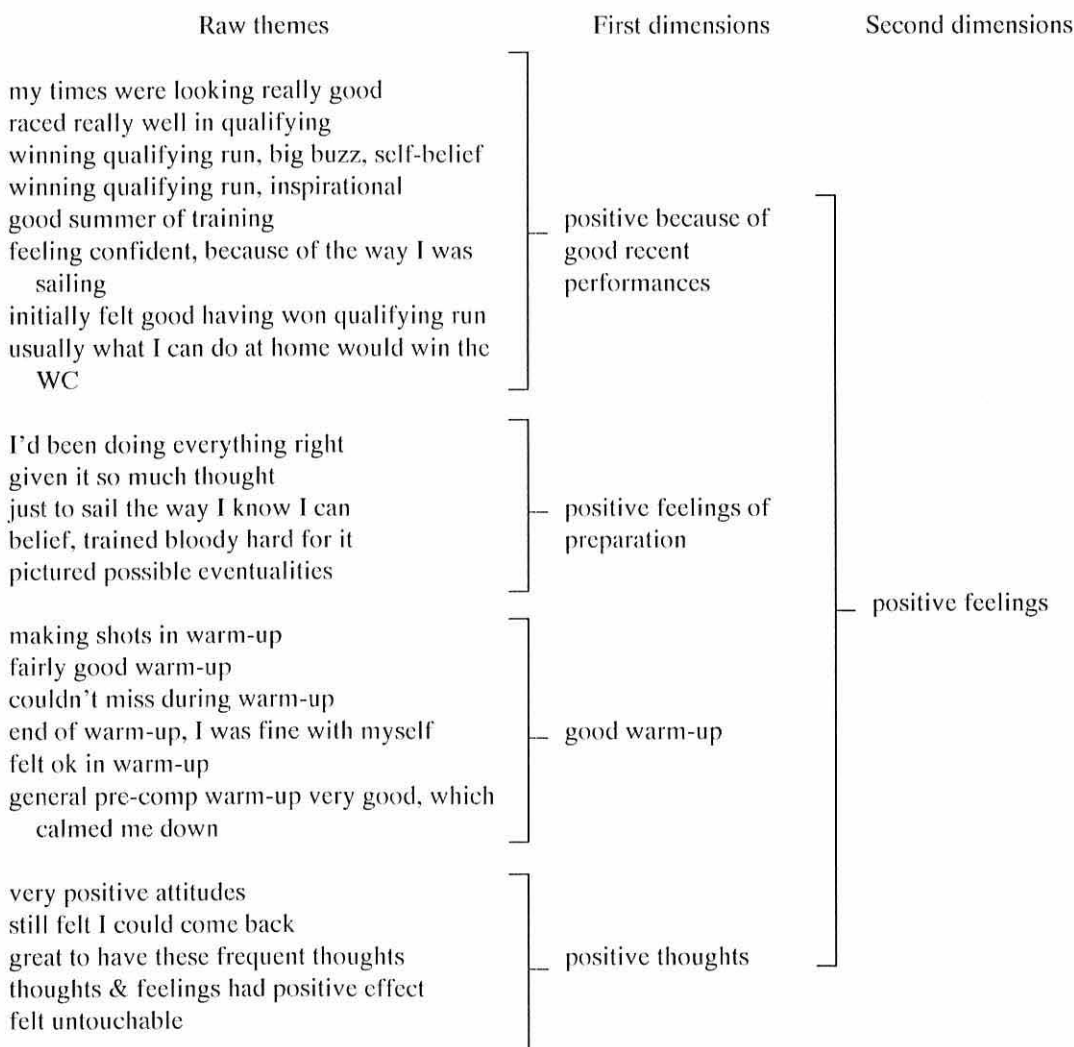


Fig 6.2.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘positive feelings’.

This second dimension comprised 28 quotes (by seven of the athletes) and four first order dimensions. “But, the way I was sailing I was certainly up there feeling confident” represents the quotes within the raw data themes from which the first dimension ‘positive because of good recent performances’ emerged. “I put in psychological work prior to the race, during the race, ... so that side of things were, also, from a completely logical point of view, I trained bloody hard for it” and “the general warm-up before the competition was really good”, were quotes contributing to the raw data themes from which emerged the first dimensions ‘positive feelings of preparation’ and ‘good warm-up’, respectively. ‘Positive thoughts’ combined with the two aforementioned first dimensions to form the second dimension, ‘positive feelings’ (fig 6.2.1.2). Seven of the eight athletes experienced these feelings.

6.2.1.3 Positive physical feelings

Fourteen quotes from five athletes comprised the second dimension ‘positive physical feelings’. “So I just felt on, like all my body and everything just felt fine” characterises the first dimension ‘physically feeling good’. This dimension clustered with ‘felt relaxed’ and ‘felt strong’ to form the second dimension ‘positive physical feelings’, to which five athletes contributed 14 quotes (fig 6.2.1.3).

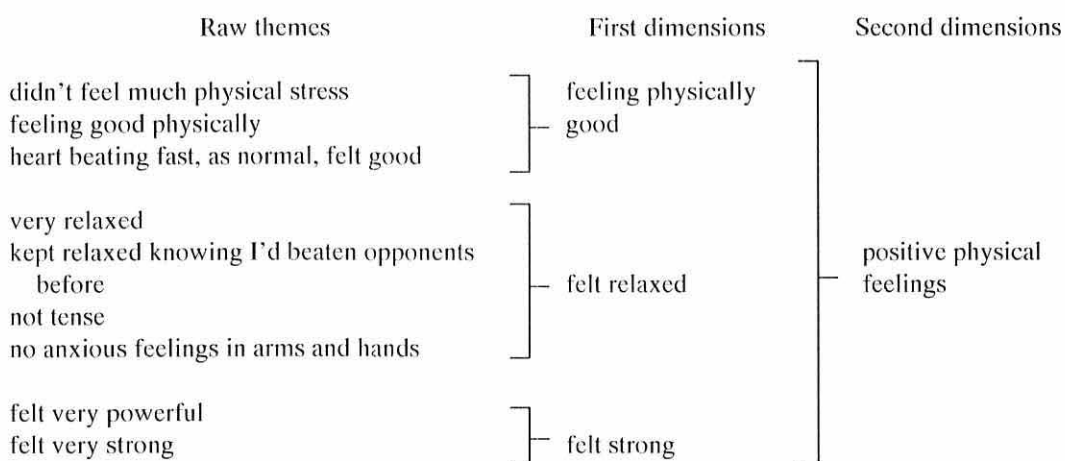


Fig 6.2.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘positive physical feelings’.

6.2.1.4 Feeling good

Fourteen quotes similar to “I thought I should win today, judging by who’s in it, you know, and that I’d beaten before, and how training had been going” comprised the first dimension ‘feeling good’. This combined with ‘positive excitement’ to form the second dimension ‘feeling good’ (fig 6.2.1.4). Fifty percent of the athletes interviewed produced the 18 quotes comprising the second dimension ‘feeling good’.

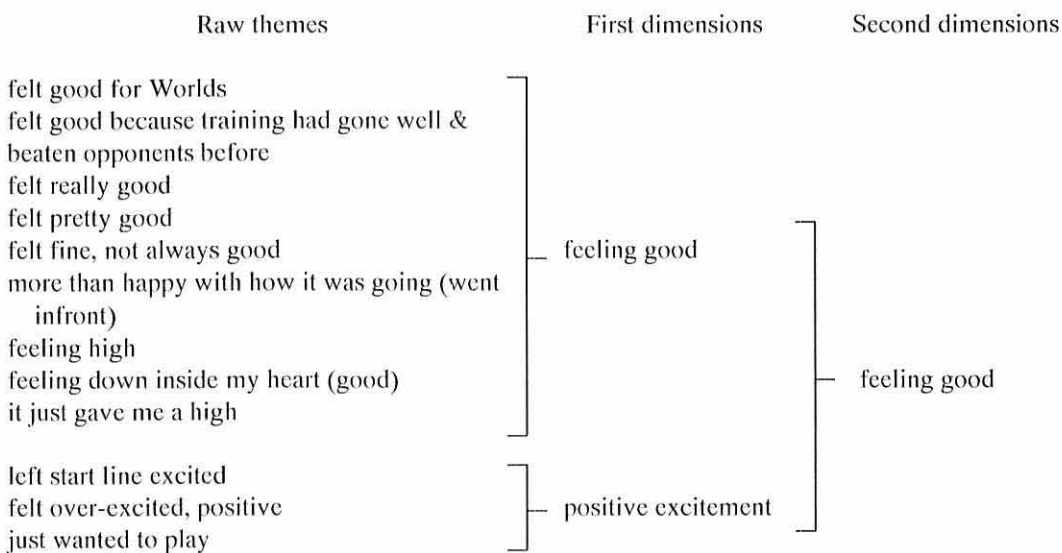


Fig 6.2.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘feeling good’.

6.2.1.5 Normal feelings

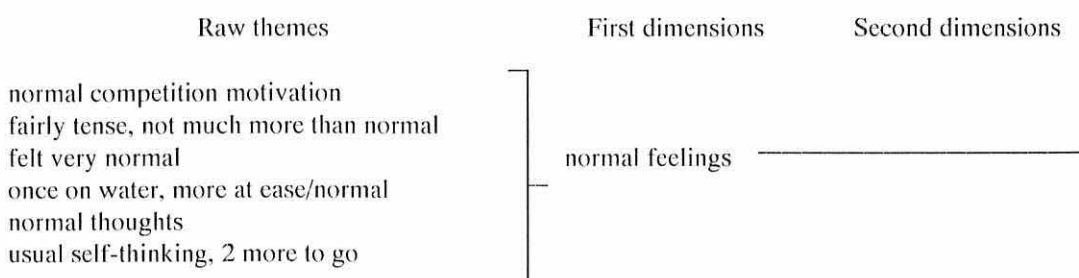


Fig 6.2.2.6: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘normal feelings’.

“Once on the water, on the water warming-up, you know you basically get to a level that’s familiar” is characteristic of the quotes within this dimension (fig 6.2.1.5).

6.2.1.6 Feeling physically okay

“I’d had some physical problems and limitations and they weren’t bothering me” is characteristic of the three quotes within the first dimension ‘felt physically okay’. This clustered with five quotes from the first dimension ‘feeling okay’. The emerging second dimension was named ‘feeling physically okay’ and comprised eight quotes from 50% of the athletes (fig 6.2.1.6).

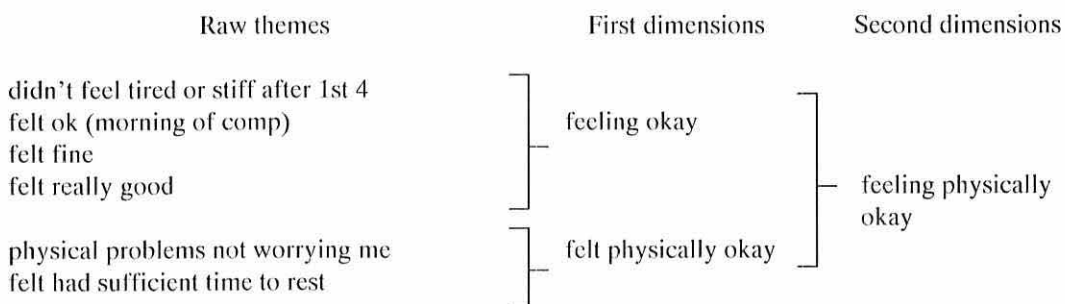


Fig 6.2.1.6: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘feeling physically okay’.

6.2.2 Confidence

Seventy-three quotes, eleven first dimensions and five second dimensions clustered to form the third dimension ‘confidence’ (fig 6.2.2). All of the eight athletes experienced feelings of confidence prior to their catastrophic performance.

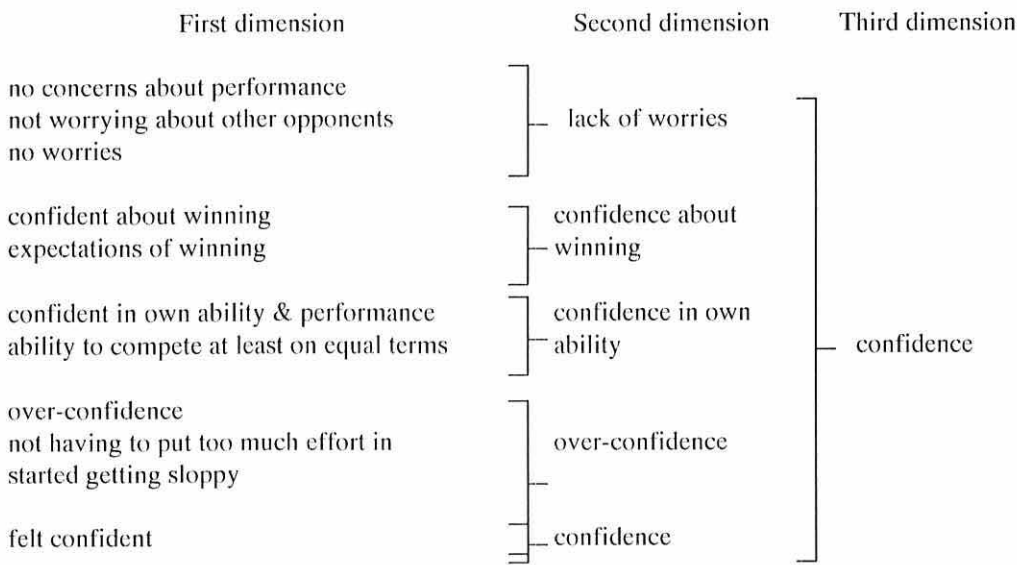


Fig 6.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘confidence’

6.2.2.1 Lack of worries

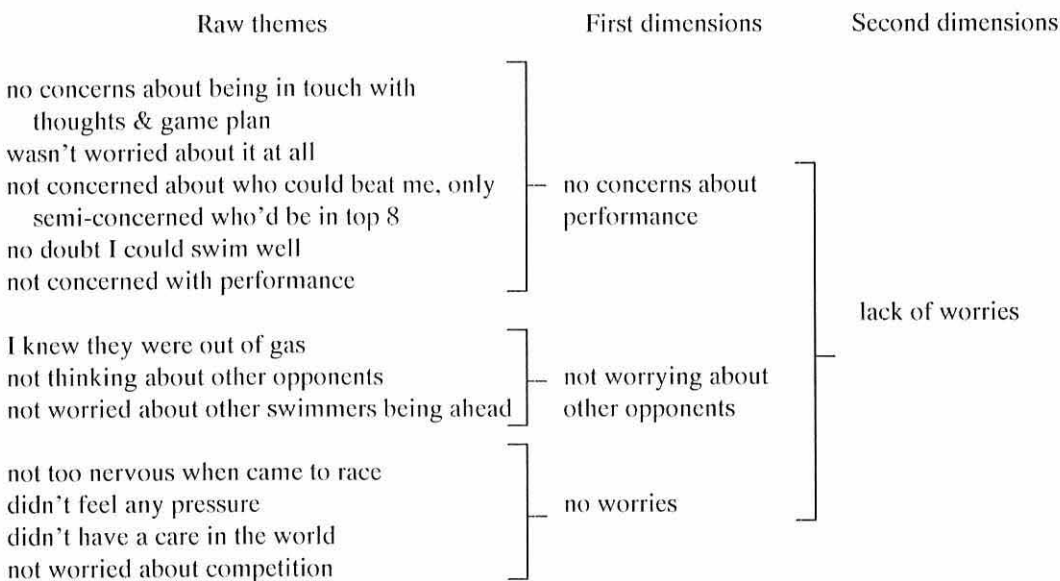


Fig 6.2.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘lack of worries’

Five raw themes were derived from quotes, such as, “I had absolutely no doubt in my mind that I could swim well” and “so I wasn't worried about it at all”. These raw themes clustered

to form the first dimension named, ‘no concerns about performance’. Two further first dimensions emerging from the themes were ‘not worrying about other opponents’ and ‘no worries’. The three first dimensions formed the second dimension ‘lack of worries’ which represented 15 quotes from six of the athletes (fig 6.2.2.1).

6.2.2.2 Confidence in own ability

“..I felt very confident about taking that shot” is an example of the 19 quotes, by five athletes, comprising the themes within the first dimension, ‘confident in own ability and performance’. Subsequently ‘confidence in own ability’ emerged from two first dimensions, ‘confident in own ability and performance’ and ‘ability to compete at least on equal terms’ (fig 6.2.2.2).

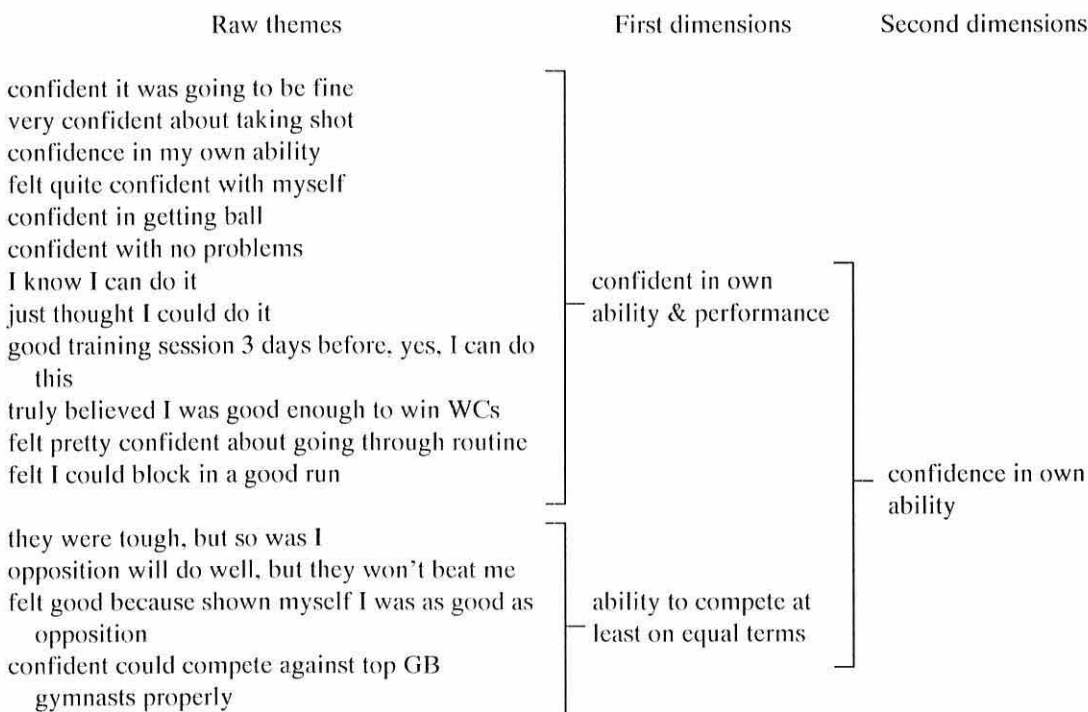


Fig 6.2.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘confidence in own ability’.

6.2.2.3 Over-confidence

This category represented quotes which suggested that the athletes felt they might have been ‘over-confident’, for example “I got a little bit too cocky”. Other quotes similar to “... just like I was not putting forth any effort” clustered to form the first dimension, ‘not having to put too much effort in’. Eighteen quotes from five athletes provided the raw data for three first dimensions. Subsequently the second dimension ‘over-confidence’ emerged (fig 6.2.2.3).



Fig 6.2.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘over-confidence’.

6.2.2.4 Confident about winning

Fifteen quotes from five of the athletes provided the raw data for this second dimension. Eight quotes, similar to, “I’m confident of winning because I’m confident of going through my routine” clustered into five raw data themes which comprised the ‘confident about winning’ first dimension. The quote “... from the start of the day, because I’m like, I’m going to win today, even before I’d even got to the gym” was similar to 6 quotes which

clustered to form the first dimension ‘expectations of winning’. The second dimension, ‘confident about winning’ emerged from these two first dimensions (fig 6.2.2.4).

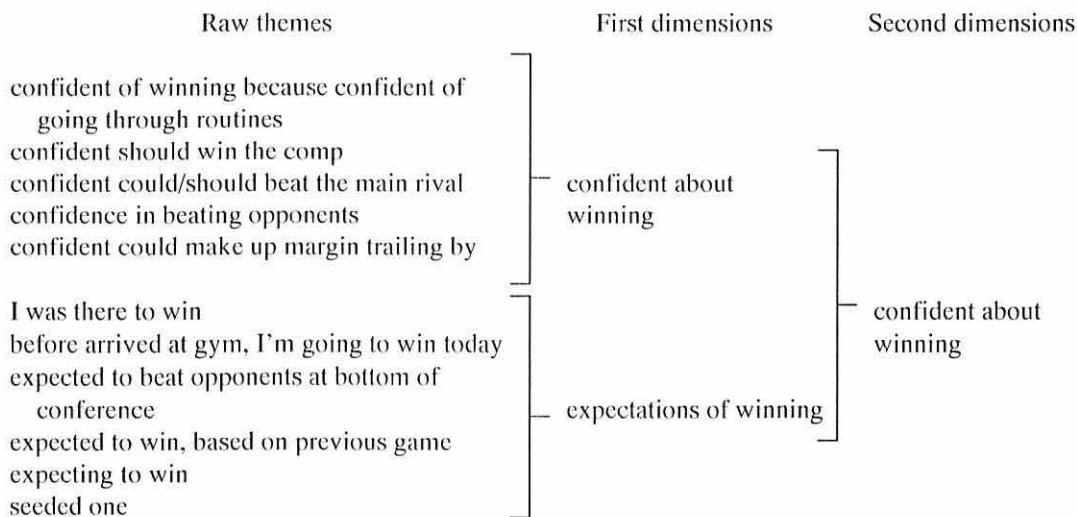


Fig 6.2.2.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘confident about winning’.

6.2.2.5 Confidence

Ten quotes comprised the first dimension ‘felt confident’, and this dimension was subsequently carried through to the second dimension as ‘confidence’. “I think I felt quite confident at the start” epitomises the quotes made by 50% of the athletes in this dimension (fig 6.2.2.5).

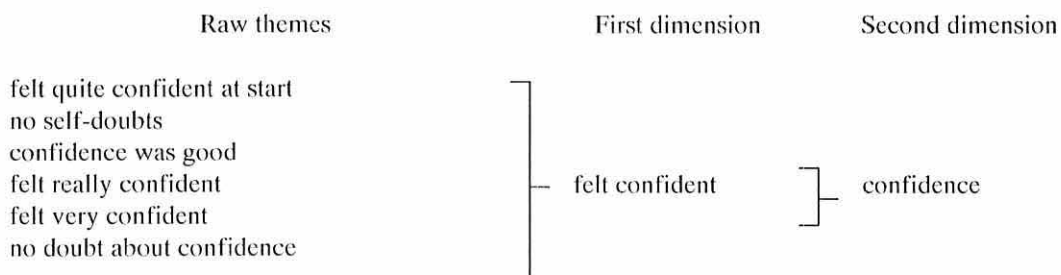


Fig 6.2.2.5: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘confidence’.

6.3 Cognitive anxiety

The general dimension ‘cognitive anxiety’ represented various levels of worry, in terms of thoughts, nervousness, self-doubts and event importance. ‘Cognitive anxiety’ emerging from the two third dimensions ‘anxiety’ and ‘thoughts and feelings about the event’, comprised 174 quotes produced from all eight athletes (fig 6.3).

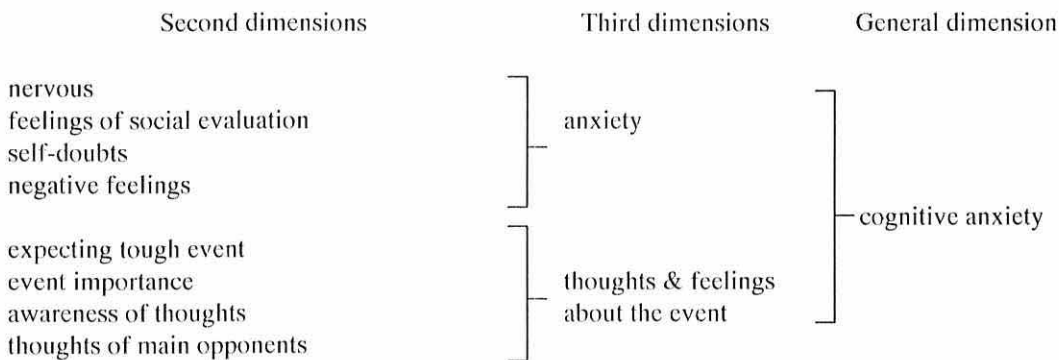


Fig 6.3: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘cognitive anxiety’.

6.3.1 Anxiety

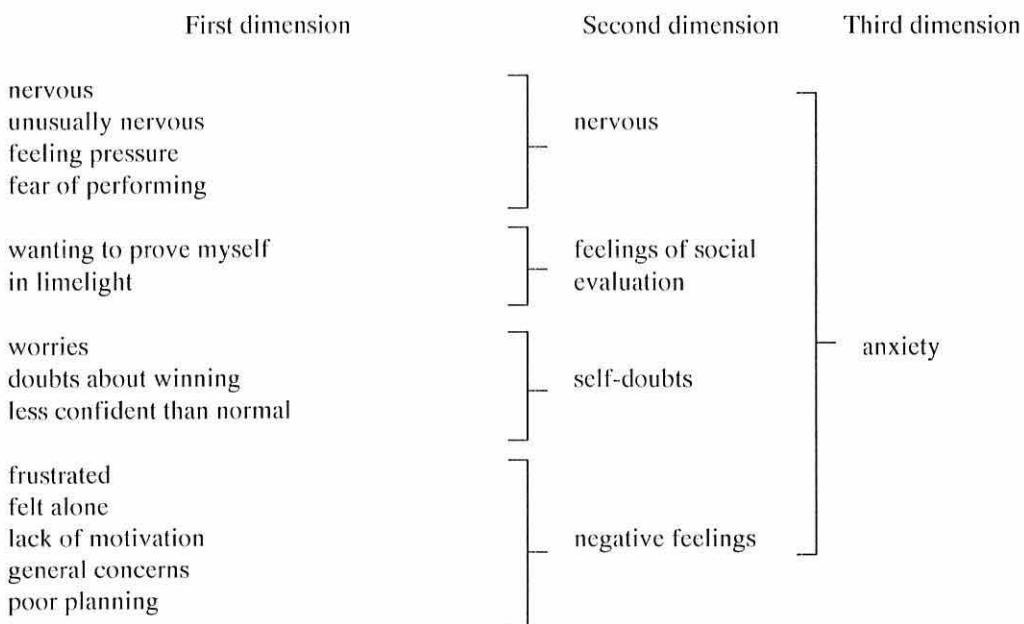


Fig 6.3.1: Hierarchical structure of third dimension ‘anxiety’.

The third dimension ‘anxiety’ comprised 103 quotes, 14 first and four second dimensions, as presented in Figure 6.3.1. ‘Anxiety’ represented the thoughts and concerns the athletes had about the upcoming event and the second dimensions clearly reflect this; ‘nervous’, ‘feelings of social evaluation’, ‘self-doubts’, and ‘negative feelings’. Seven of the eight athletes experienced these thoughts and feelings.

6.3.1.1 Nervous

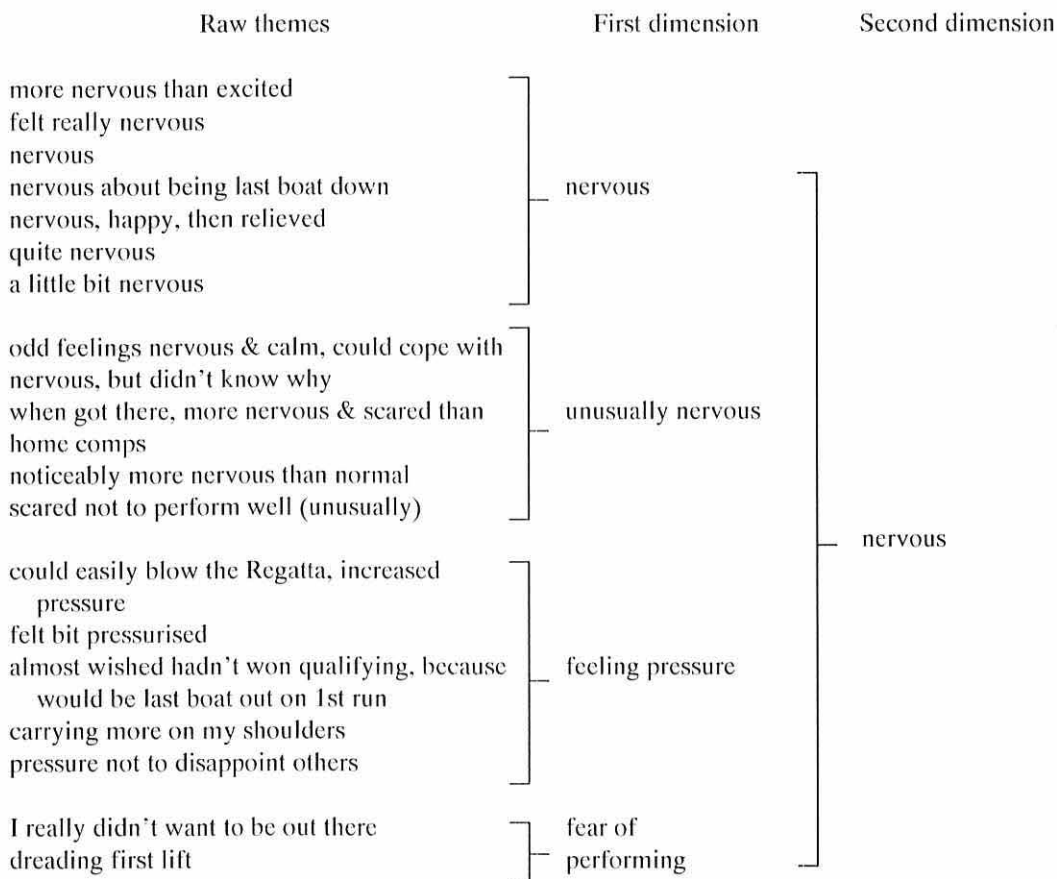


Fig 6.3.1.1: Hierarchical structure of second dimension ‘nervous’.

This second dimension comprised 33 quotes (from 5 athletes) and 21 raw data themes which clustered into four first dimensions. The raw data themes included feelings of pressure, nervousness, and fears of performing. “... it was going to be the climax of the World Championships and there was me, going to be the final person off. And for a period of time,

for occasions then these thoughts would come into my mind and stir anxiety within me, and it made me feel a little bit nervous” and “because I was more nervous than excited” are examples of the 15 quotes from which the first dimension ‘nervous’ emerged. Other quotes, for example; “But, er, I was noticeably more nervous than other times”, “It’s more pressure not to disappoint people” and “I really didn’t want to be out there”, represent quotes from raw data themes clustering into the three remaining first dimensions, ‘unusually nervous’, ‘feeling pressure’, and ‘fear of performing’, respectively (fig 6.3.1.1).

6.3.1.2 Feelings of social evaluation

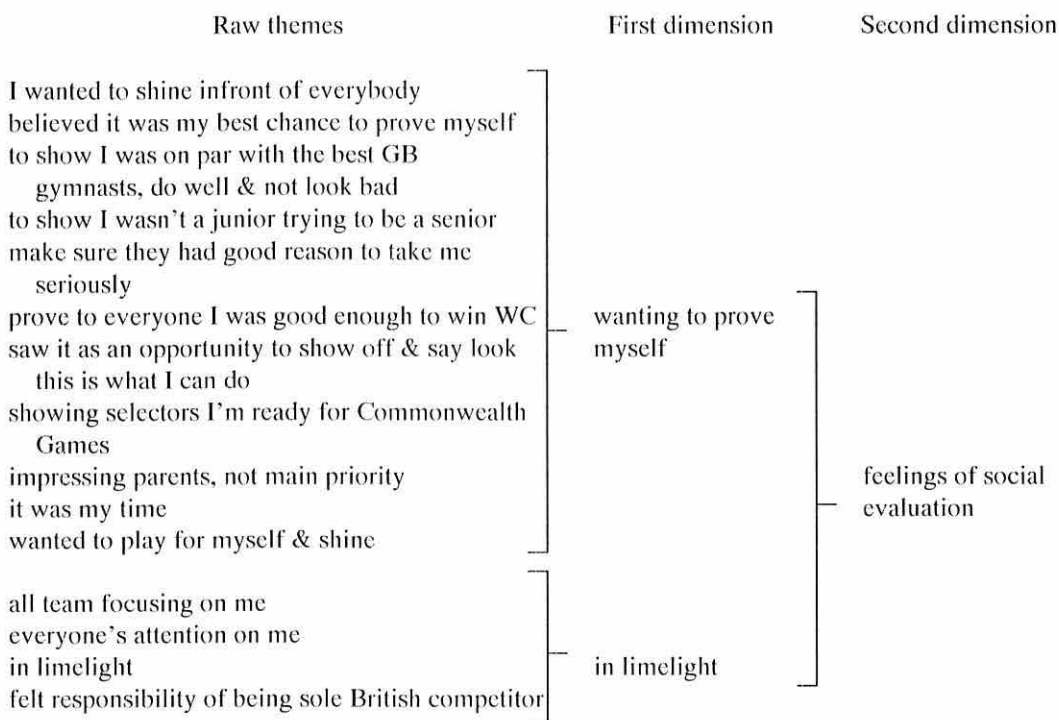


Fig 6.3.1.2: Hierarchical structure of second dimension ‘feelings of social evaluation’.

Twenty quotes from five athletes comprised the raw data for the two first dimensions forming the second dimension ‘feelings of social evaluation’. “I wanted to shine in front of everybody” and “I wanted to show I wasn’t a junior trying to be a senior” represent the first dimension ‘wanting to prove myself’. The first dimension, ‘in the limelight’ is characterised

by “it felt a bit, being pushed out into the limelight”. The second dimension ‘feelings of social evaluation’ emerged from these two first dimensions (fig 6.3.1.2).

6.3.1.3 Self-doubts

Twenty-six quotes from three athletes and three first dimensions comprised the second dimension ‘self-doubts’ (fig 6.3.1.3). “I would say that I wasn’t mentally ready” and “But I think more than anything I didn’t think I could win” represent the two first dimensions ‘worries’ and ‘doubts about winning’, respectively.

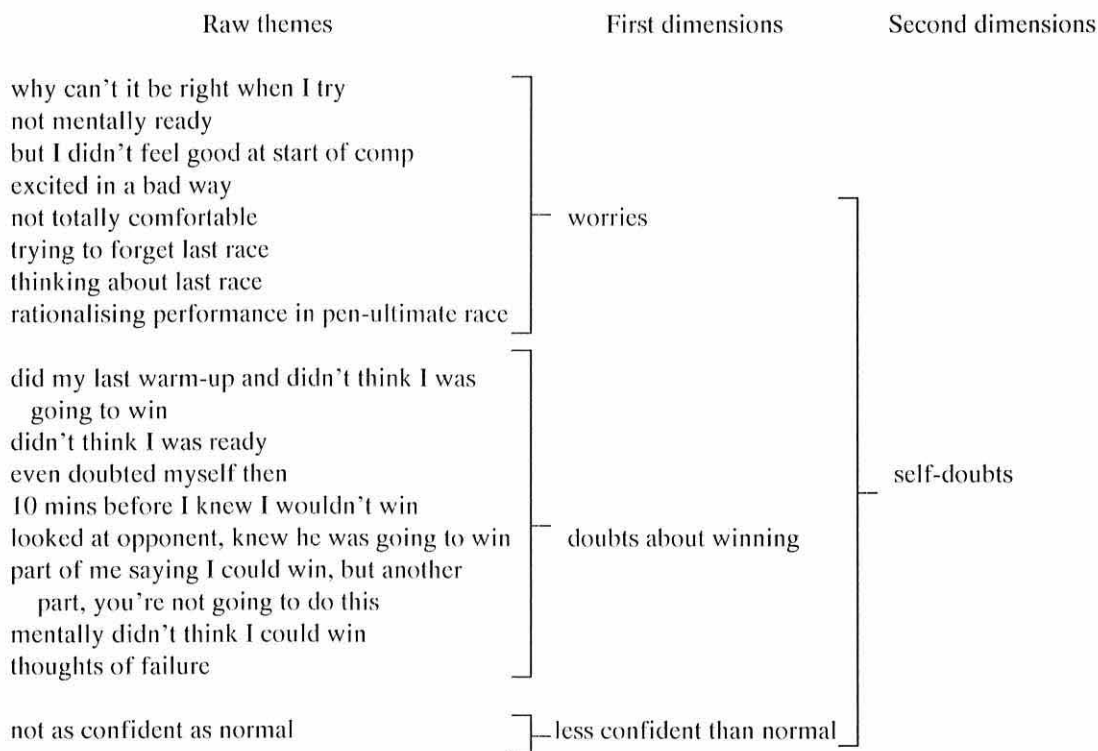


Fig 6.3.1.3: Hierarchical structure of second dimension ‘self-doubts’.

6.3.1.4 Negative feelings

This second dimension emerged from five first dimensions and 24 raw quotes contributed by three of the athletes (fig 6.3.1.4). The dimension represents debilitating feelings of

frustration, motivation and poor planning. Two quotes are characteristic of two of the first dimensions ‘frustrated’ and ‘poor planning’; “I got real frustrated” and “I didn’t have no plans, I mean I’m used to going in there and just doing it and getting through and this is the longest I’ve ever had to wait”.

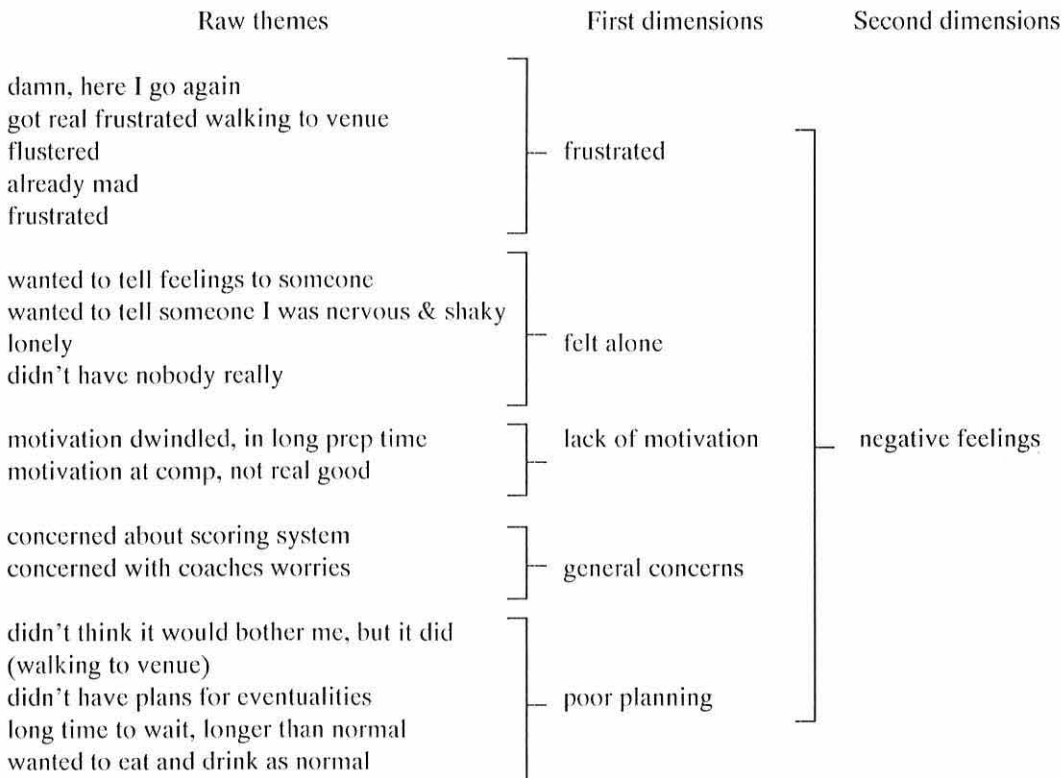


Fig 6.3.1.4: Hierarchical structure of second dimension ‘negative feelings’.

6.3.2 Thoughts and feelings about the event

Seventy-one quotes from all of the athletes provided the raw data for this third dimension. The raw themes clustered to form 12 first and four second dimensions, from which emerged the third dimension ‘thoughts and feelings about the event’ (fig 6.3.2). All eight athletes contributed quotes to this dimension.

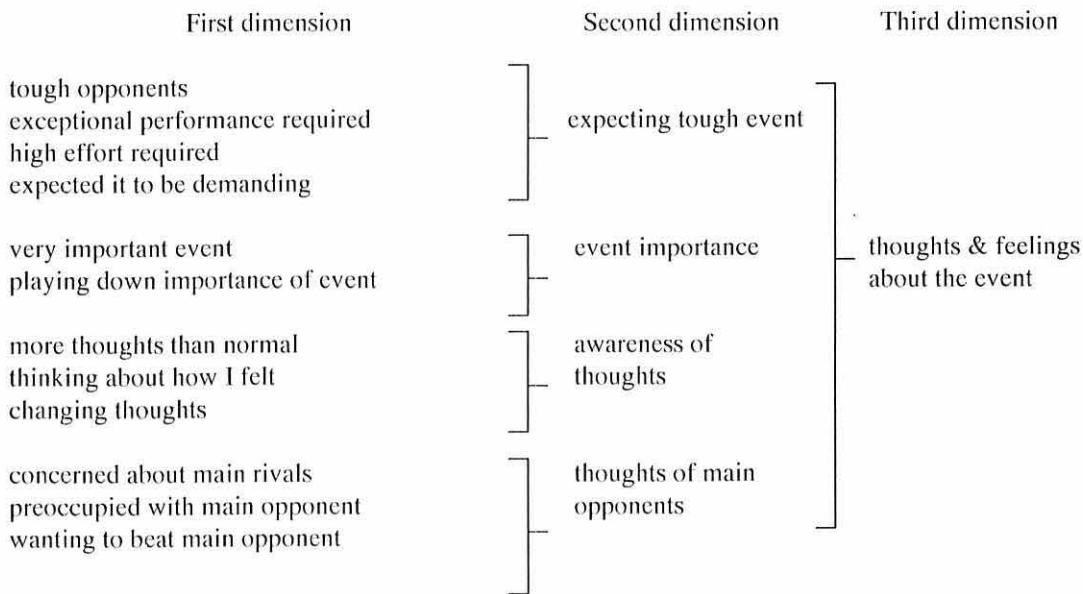


Fig 6.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘thoughts and feelings about the event’.

6.3.2.1 Expecting tough event

Nineteen raw quotes by seven of the athletes clustered into themes within four dimensions from which emerged the second dimension ‘expecting tough event’. Quotes from seven of the athletes included “I knew I had to do pretty exceptional to get in the medals” from the first dimension, ‘exceptional performance required’ and “... so I did actually feel that they may be certainly tougher than me” from the first dimension, ‘tough opponents’. ‘High effort required’ and ‘expected it to be demanding’ were the remaining first dimensions (fig 6.3.2.1).

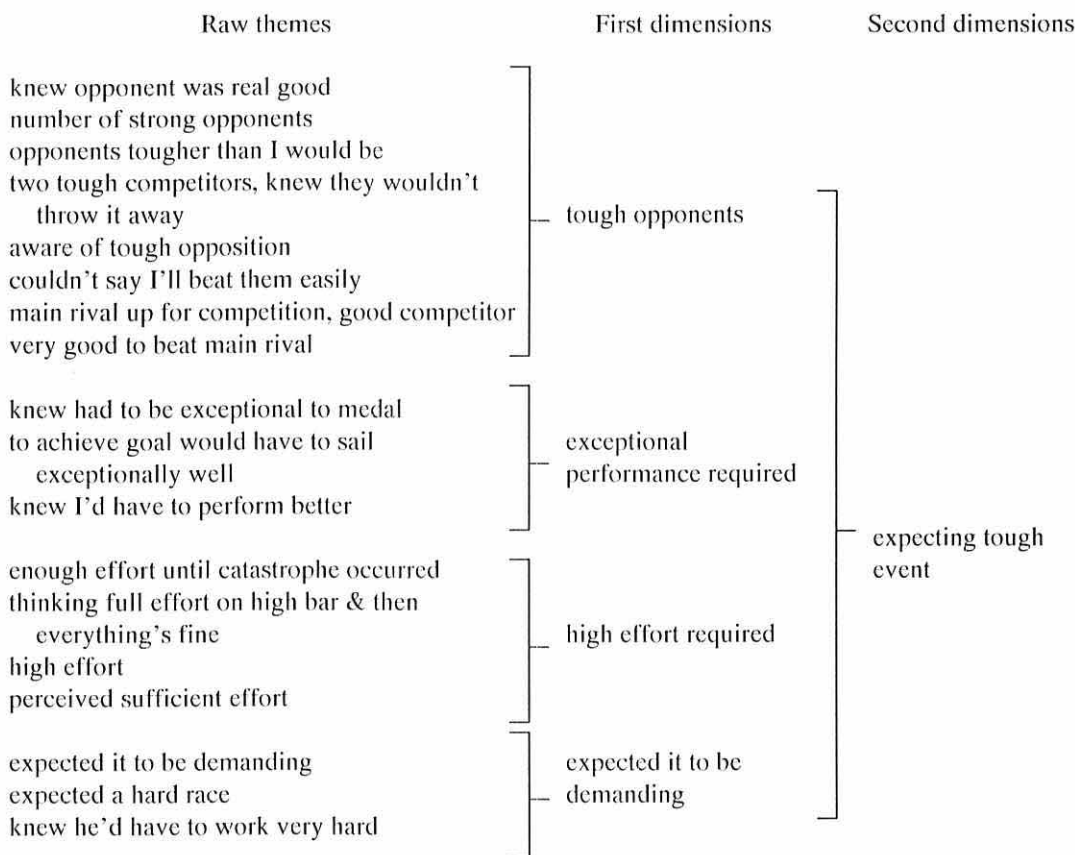


Fig 6.3.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'expecting tough event'.

6.3.2.2 Event importance

“A normal competition doesn't seem to have as much riding on it” and “I play down the importance of the event” represent quotes from the two first dimensions 'very important event' and 'playing down event importance', respectively. Seventeen quotes from 6 of the athletes provided the raw data for the two first dimensions which clustered to form 'event importance' (fig 6.3.2.2).

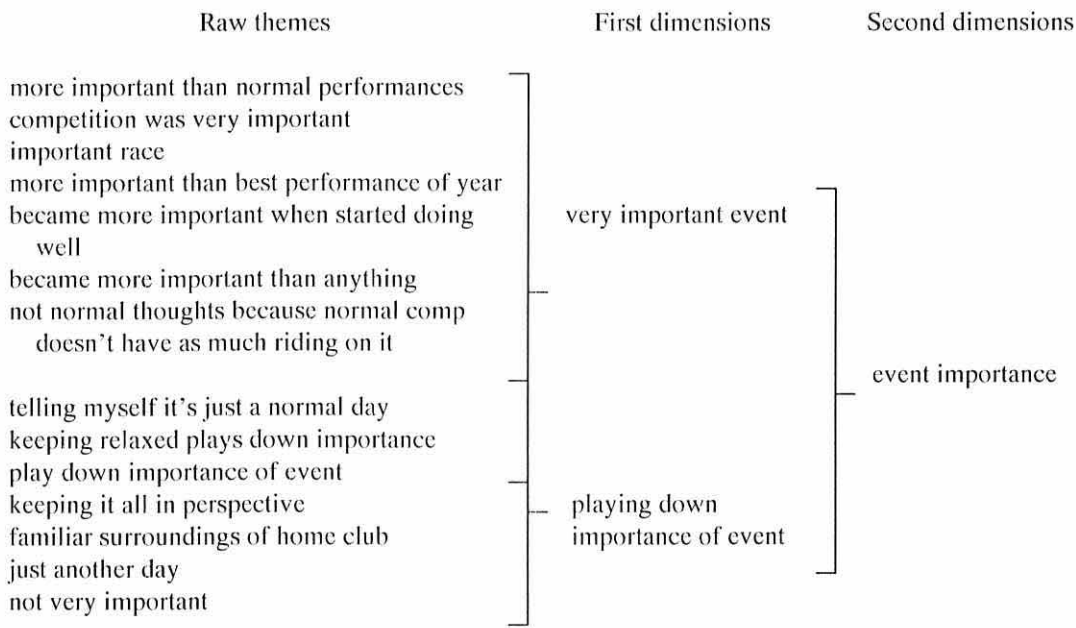


Fig 6.3.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'event importance'.

6.3.2.3 Awareness of thoughts

“I stayed in the room and rested more, which might not have been the best thing to do because I thought about it more” represents the four quotes generating the first dimension ‘more thoughts than normal’. The remaining two first dimensions contributing to the second dimension ‘awareness of thoughts’ were ‘thinking about how I felt’ and ‘changing thoughts’. The second dimension comprised eight quotes form 5 athletes (fig 6.3.2.3).

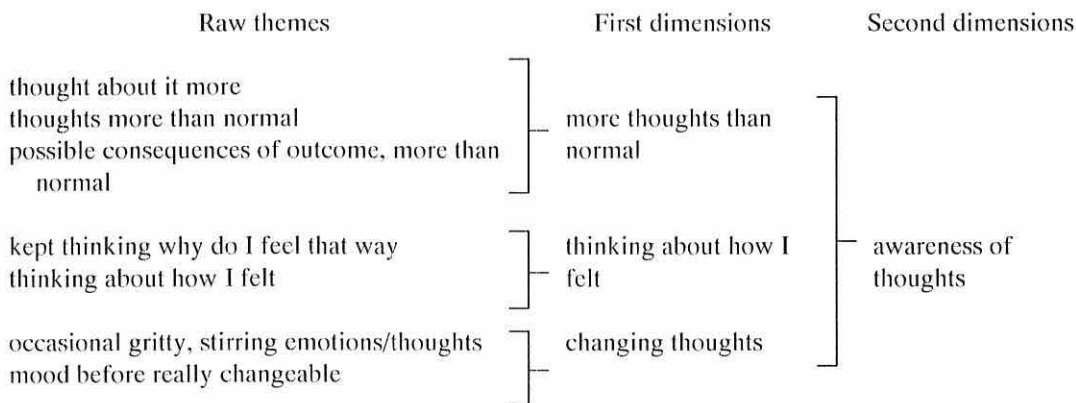


Fig 6.3.2.3. Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'awareness of thoughts'.

6.3.2.4 Thoughts of main opponent

Fifty percent of the athletes produced the 27 raw quotes in this second dimension. The quotes reflected the concerns the performers were having regarding their main opponent. “I wanted to make sure that I didn’t just beat him, but beat him badly” characterises the quotes within the first dimension ‘wanted to beat main opponent’. ‘Concerned about main rivals’ comprised eight quotes similar to “I remember concentrating so much on the guy to my left, cause he was the one that was really pushing me, or was the one trying to keep up”. These two first dimensions clustered with ‘preoccupied with main opponent’ to form the second dimension ‘thoughts of main opponent’ (fig 6.3.2.4).

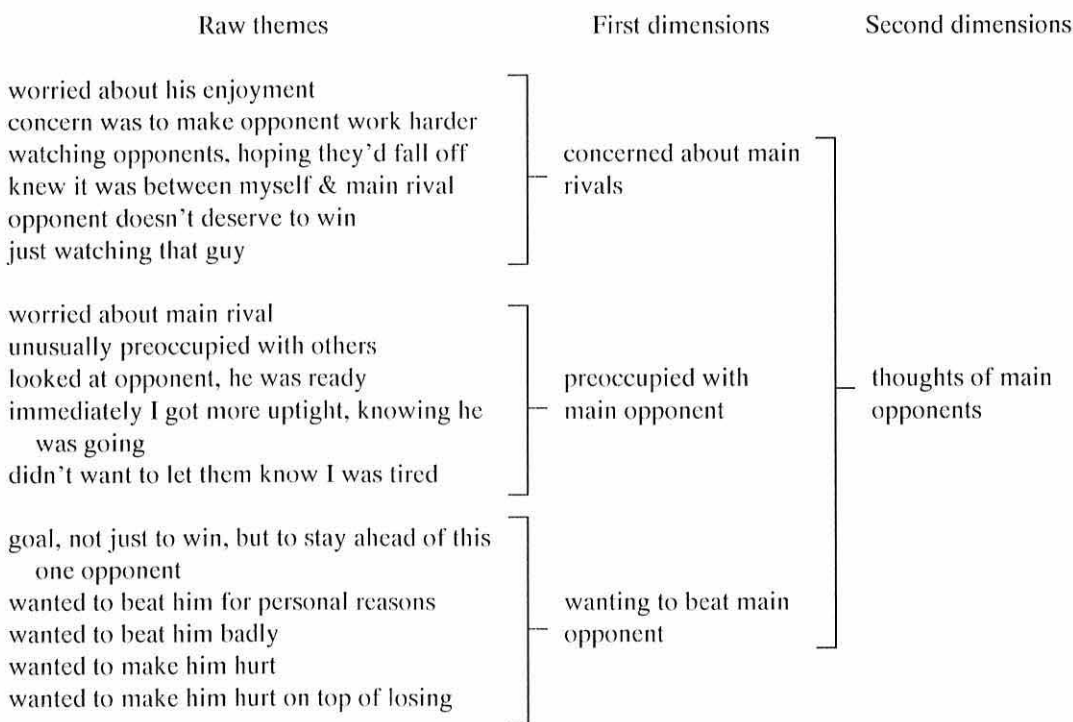


Fig 6.3.2.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension, ‘thoughts of main opponents’.

6.4 Goals

‘Goals’ emerged as the general dimension from the two third dimensions ‘goals’ and ‘inappropriate strategies’, as presented in Figure 6.4. The dimension included 112 quotes from all athletes, which subsequently clustered into 24 first dimensions, six second dimensions and two third dimensions. The dimension included pre-set goals for the competitive event, in addition to strategies for reaching these goals and thoughts of the outcome.

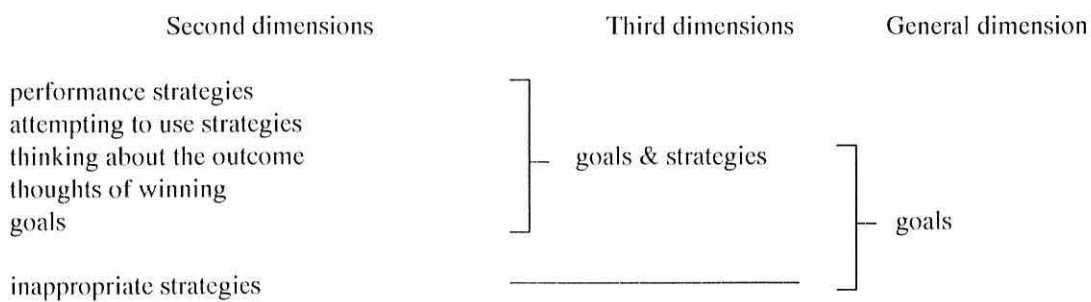


Fig 6.4: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘goals’.

6.4.1 Goals and Strategies

The third dimension ‘goals and strategies’ comprised 91 quotes, 19 first and five second dimensions (fig 6.4.1). All eight athletes’ quotations comprised the raw data within this section. Quotes within this dimension were specifically related to the goals the performers had set and the strategies they employed to achieve them.

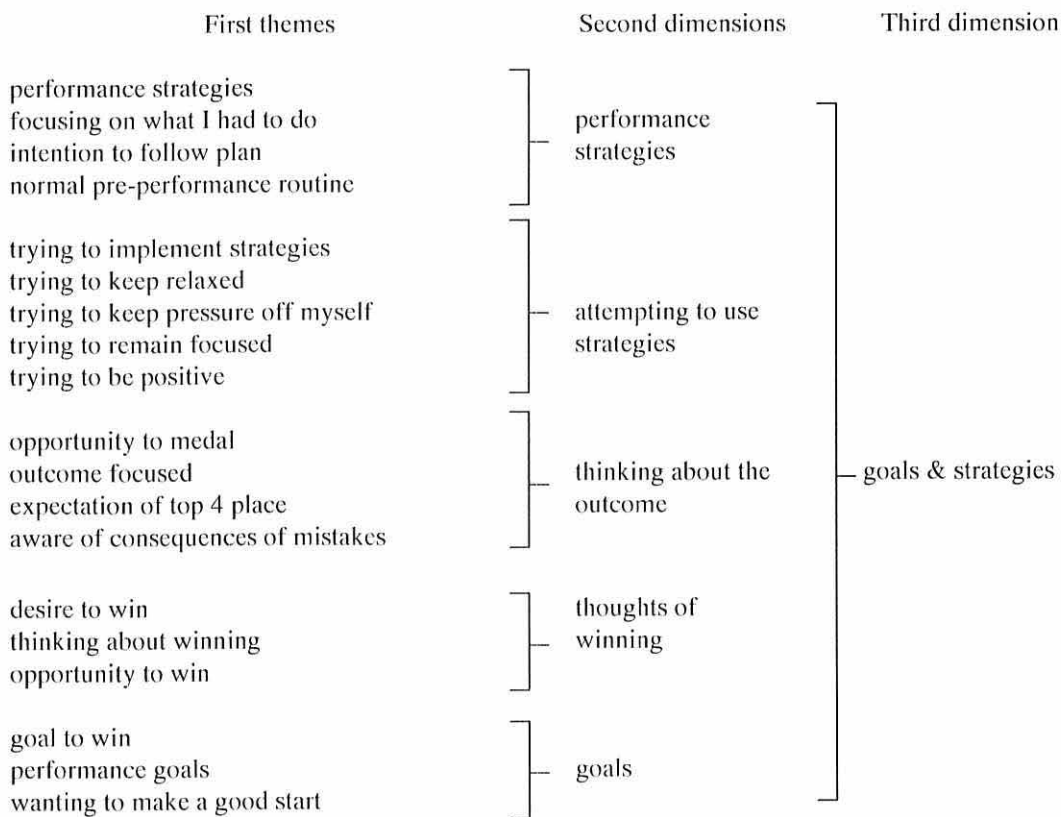


Fig 6.4.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘goals and strategies’.

6.4.1.1 Performance strategies

Nine quotes involved strategies related to performance, such as; “I’m concentrating on getting off the turn a little bit quicker and then I’ve got to jump again”, from which the first dimension ‘performance strategies’ emerged. Other quotes (N=8) similar to, “But I would say that really my, for the large part, my mind is focused on the process, what I’ve got to do” clustered to create the first dimension ‘focusing on what I had to do’. The two remaining first dimensions ‘intention to follow plan’ and ‘normal pre-performance routine’ included quotes such as, “So if you’re feeling this good, and he’s behind then chances are pretty good that you’ll carry out the plan” and “I do the same things every time I get ready for competition”, respectively. Emerging from these four first dimensions was ‘performance strategies’ which comprised 29 quotes from all of the athletes (fig 6.4.1.1).



Fig 6.4.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'performance strategies'.

6.4.1.2 Attempting to use strategies

Examples of quotes within this dimension are "I was trying to think about what's going to happen, who were the other boats, based on the other races, and was trying to develop a strategy from that", "...you're having mixed feelings of trying to keep things relaxed but realising that they're important enough" and "...trying to keep as much pressure off myself as

much as I can, but, having that little bit of an edge of it being a competitive situation, make it important enough to not, um, be complacent". Emerging from these quotes were the first dimensions, 'trying to implement strategies', 'trying to keep relaxed' and 'trying to keep pressure off myself', respectively. Two further first dimensions were 'trying to remain focused' and 'trying to be positive'. The second dimension 'attempting to use strategies' was comprised 25 quotes from five athletes which clustered into five first dimensions (fig 6.4.1.2).

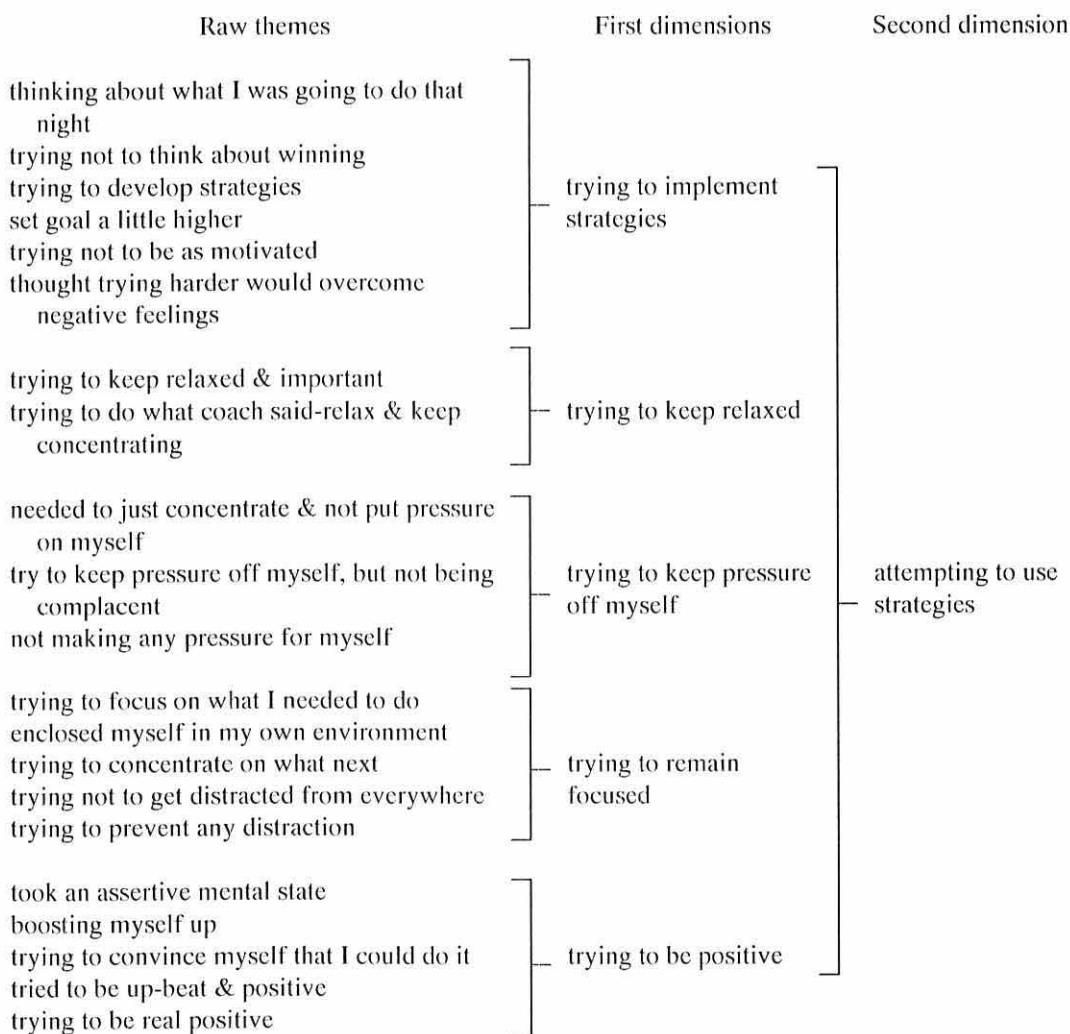


Fig 6.4.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension, 'attempting to use strategies'.

6.4.1.3 Thinking about the outcome

Four first dimensions emerged from 12 raw quotes by five of the athletes (fig 6.4.1.3). Some examples of the quotes are; “I was hoping that I could medal in the race”, “I think I started thinking about the outcome and possible situations that might occur ... from the outcome, more so that I would do usually”, “training was right enough for me to win this competition easily, or get in the top 4” and “And so I knew that in order to win, you had to paddle pretty much a mistake-free race”.

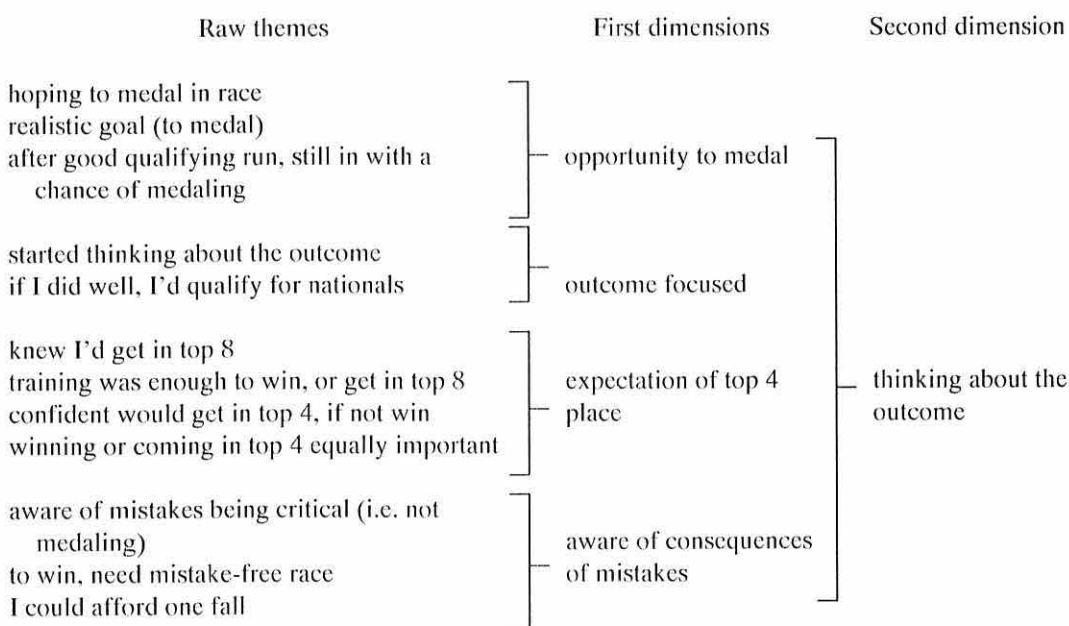


Fig 6.4.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘thinking about the outcome’.

6.4.1.4 Thoughts of winning

The second dimension ‘thoughts of winning’ emerged from three first dimensions and 14 quotes made by four of the athletes (fig 6.4.1.4). “I wanted to win that race more than anything”, “I still thought I could beat him” and “there was a fair chance [of winning]”, epitomise the three first dimensions of ‘desire to win’, ‘thinking about winning’ and ‘opportunity to win’, respectively.



Fig 6.4.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘thoughts of winning’.

6.4.1.5 Goals

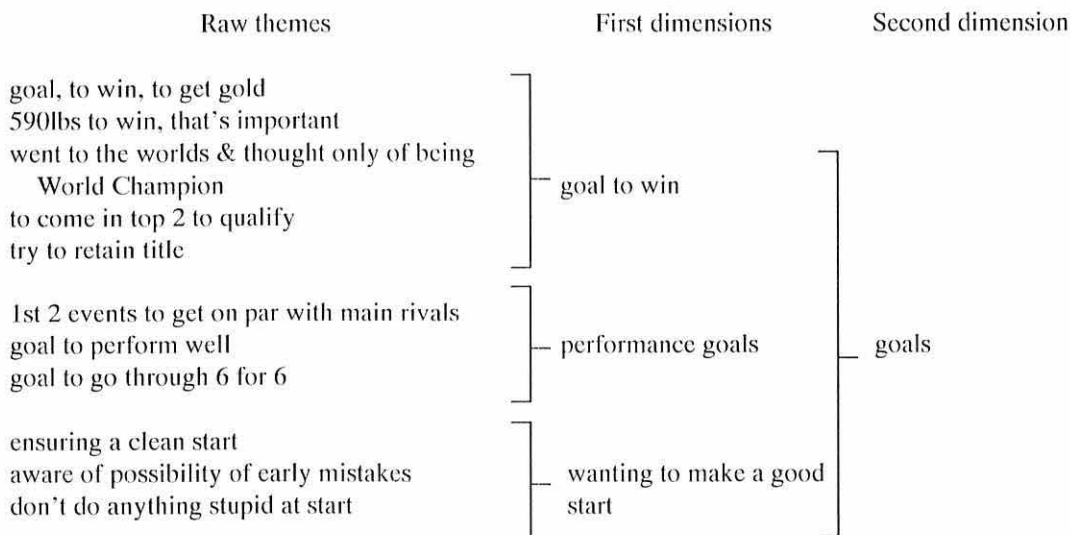


Fig 6.4.1.5: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘goals’.

Three of the athletes mentioned winning as a goal, for example, “To win. Just gold. To win” and thus emerged the ‘goal to win’ first dimension. Goals specifically related to performance, such as, “the goal was to try six routines out of six and if you went through

that, then I would win the competition” were mentioned by only two athletes. The first dimension was therefore named ‘performance goals’. The second dimension ‘goals’ comprised 11 quotes and three first dimensions and included the third first dimension ‘wanting to make a good start’ (fig 6.4.1.5).

6.4.2.1 Inappropriate strategies

Only three athletes’ quotations (N=21) formed this second dimension which comprised 11 raw data themes and five first dimensions (fig 6.4.2.1). “I think that’s just like thinking about the result of the race opposed to what I was actually doing” and “I wasn’t paying attention to other members in my team....as opposed to working with your group” represent the first dimensions, ‘perceived inappropriate focus’ and ‘not co-operating with the team’. This second dimension was carried through to the third dimension.

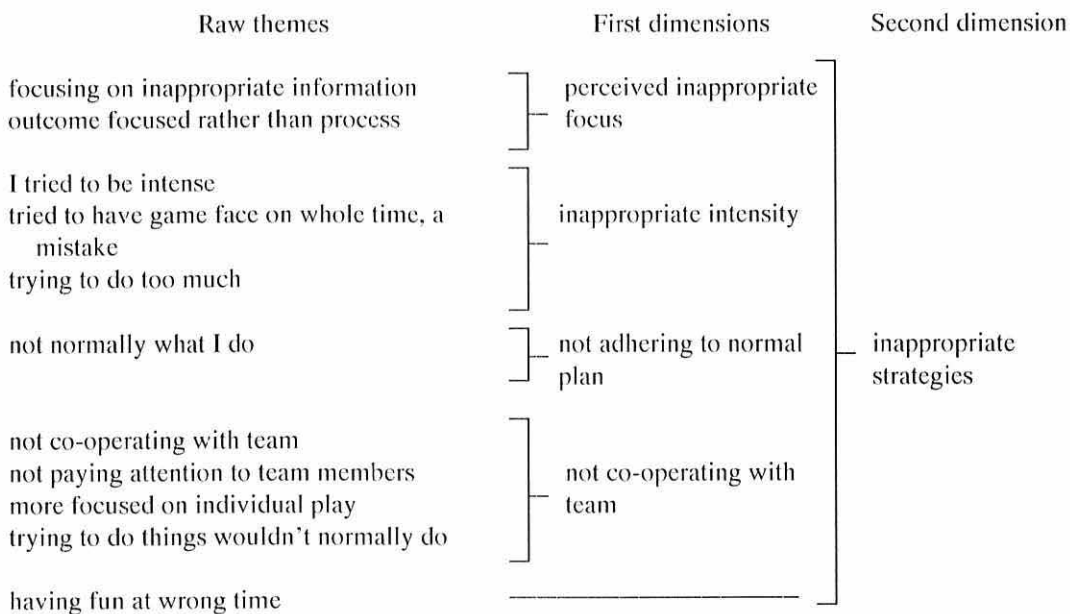


Fig 6.4.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘inappropriate strategies’.

6.5 Readiness

The general dimension ‘readiness’ comprised 64 quotes, 11 first, five second and two third dimensions. All of the athletes contributed quotes to this dimension. The dimension comprised quotes reflecting the athletes feelings of self-control, motivation and energy (fig 6.5).

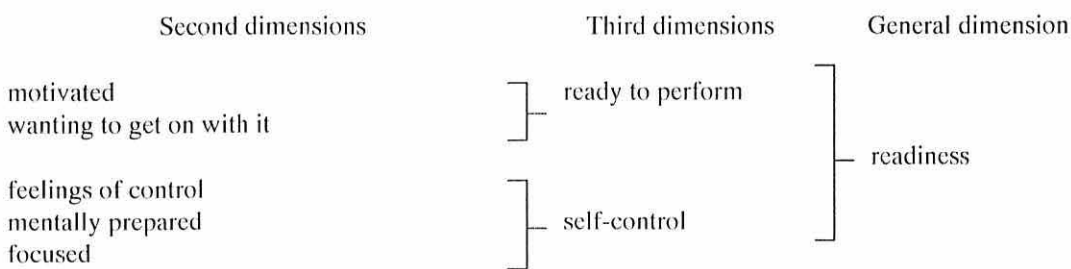


Fig 6.5. Hierarchical structure of the general dimension, ‘readiness’.

6.5.1 Ready to perform

The third dimension ‘ready to perform’ emerged from 35 quotes, five first and two second dimensions (fig 6.5.2). This dimension comprised seven of the athletes’ descriptions of their readiness to perform and wanting to get started.

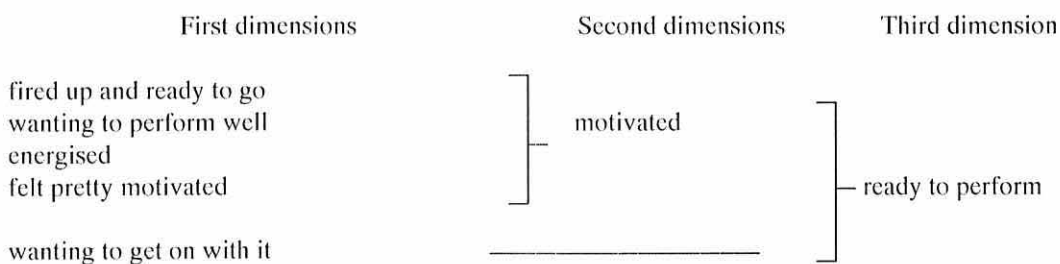


Fig 6.5.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘ready to perform’.

6.5.1.1 Motivated

The second dimension ‘motivated’ emerged from 31 quotes and four first dimensions (fig 6.5.1.1). Seven of the athletes produced sixteen quotes which were related to the first dimension ‘fired up and ready to go’, for example, “By that time, I was fired up and ready to go”. Other quotes such as “I wanted to do particularly well”, “I was full of energy” and “there was no doubt about ... the motivation” provided the raw data themes from which the following three first dimensions emerged; ‘wanting to perform well’, ‘energised’ and ‘felt pretty motivated’ emerged.

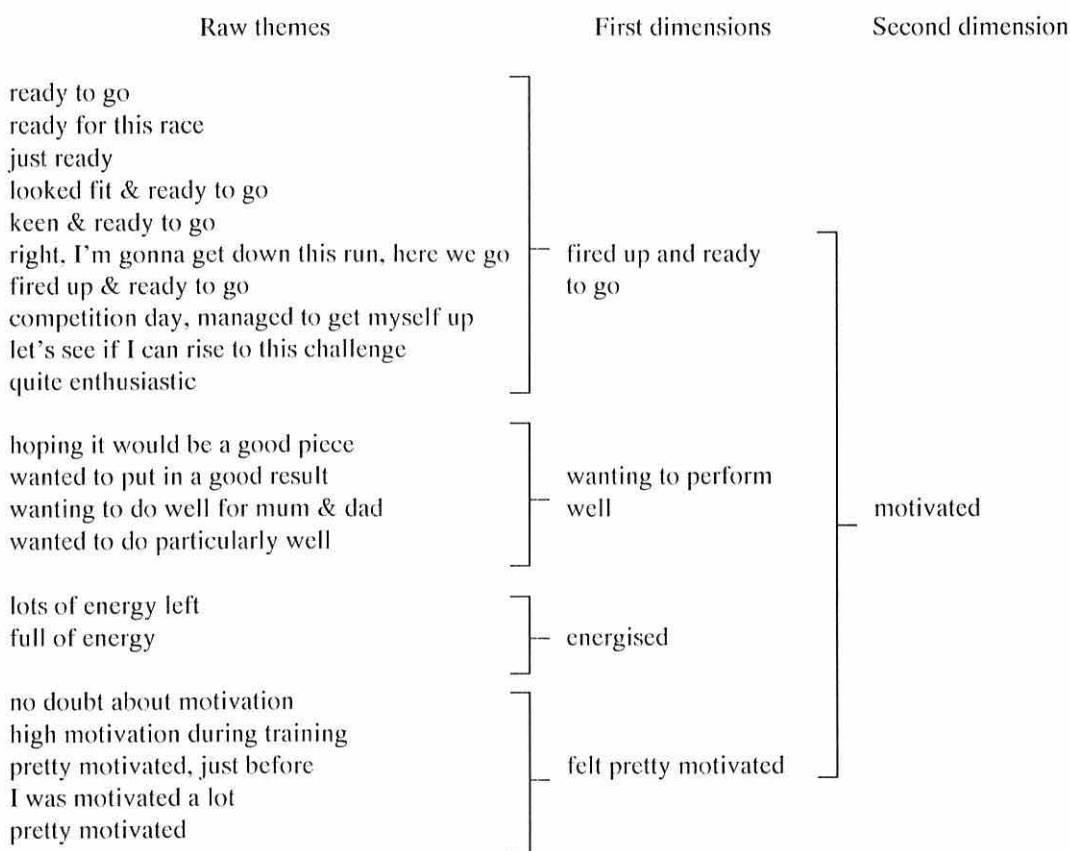


Fig 6.5.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘motivated’.

6.5.1.2 Wanting to get on with it

The second dimension, ‘wanting to get on with it’, was carried through from the first dimension and comprised only four quotes from three athletes, such as, “just wanted them to call my name out” (fig 6.5.1.2).

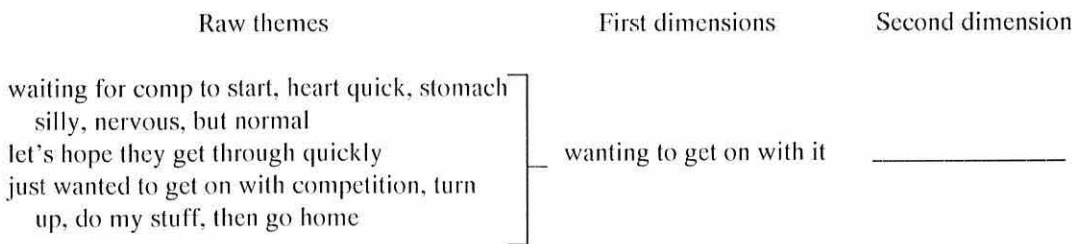


Fig 6.5.1.2. Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘wanting to get on with it’.

6.5.2 Self-control

The third dimension ‘self-control’ emerged from 29 raw quotes, six first and three second dimensions (fig 6.5.2). Two of the second dimensions were carried through from the first dimensions of the same names. All of the athletes contributed to this dimension.

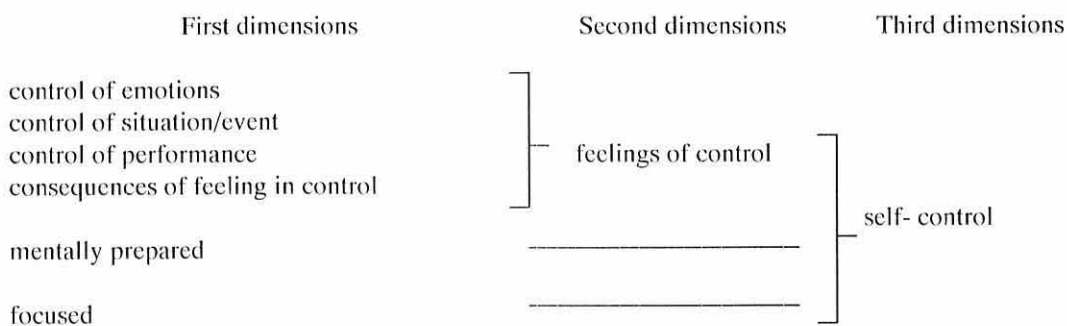


Fig 6.5.2: Hierarchical structure of third dimension ‘self-control’.

6.5.2.1 Feelings of control

Twenty-one quotes from seven of the athletes involved different aspects of control. “I had control over them [emotions]” reflects the first dimension ‘control over emotions’ whilst “I felt at the beginning like I was in complete control, I dictated the pace of the race” highlights the theme of the first dimension, ‘control of situation/event’. ‘Control of performance’ comprised quotes similar to, “I was in control of what I could do”. The fourth first dimension ‘consequences of feeling in control’ was characterised by quotes such as, “it [control] made me feel stronger, you know, when you’re in control of something and you’re dictating something, it makes you feel close to invincible”. The second dimension ‘feelings of control’ emerged from these four first dimensions (fig 6.5.2.1).

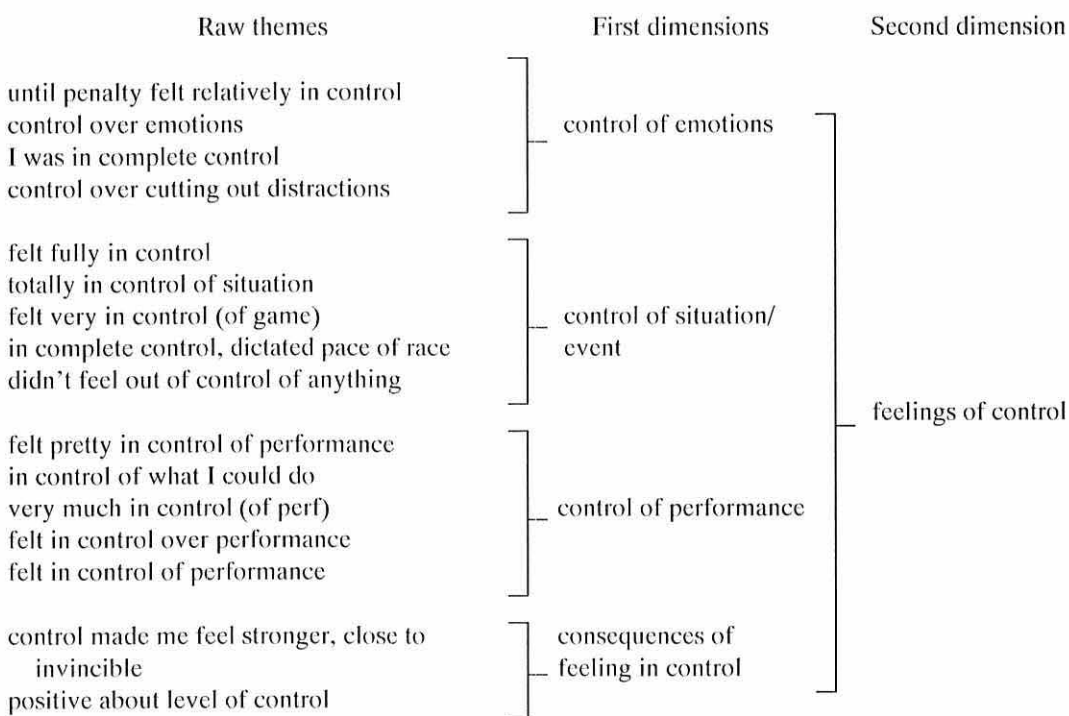


Fig 6.5.2.1: Hierarchical structure of third dimension ‘feelings of control’.

6.5.2.2 Mentally prepared

“I was mentally prepared, I’d been through the whole thing” is characteristic of the first and second dimension ‘mentally prepared’ (fig 6.5.2.2). Four quotes from three of the athletes comprised the raw data for this dimension.

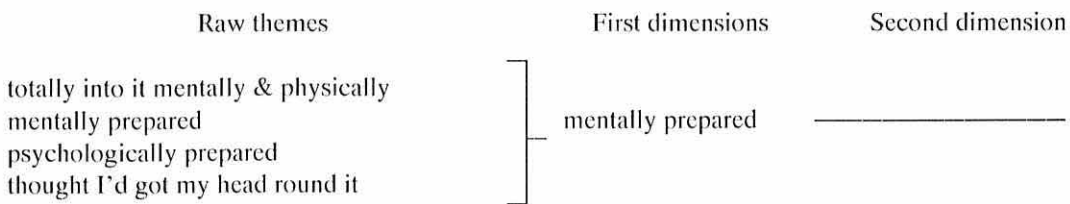


Fig 6.5.2.2. Hierarchical structure of third dimension ‘mentally prepared’.

6.5.2.3 Focused

Four quotes from two athletes provided the raw data for the first dimension ‘focused’ and this was carried straight through to the second dimension (fig 6.5.2.3). “When I left that start line, I was just as focused ... as anything” is characteristic of the quotes within this dimension.

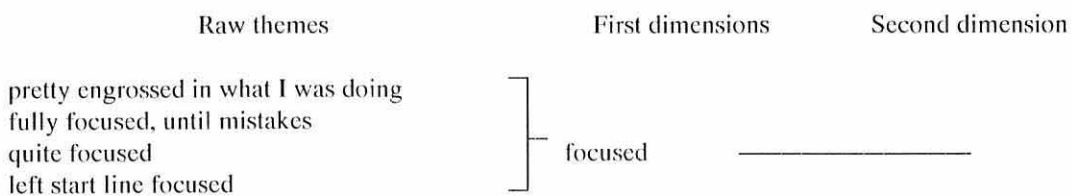


Fig 6.5.2.3: Hierarchical structure of third dimension, ‘focused’.

6.6 Unease

‘Unease’, the smallest general dimension within the pre-catastrophe phase comprised 43 quotes (from five athletes), eight first, three second and two third dimensions. The theme of the dimension was physical symptoms and atypical feelings and situation (fig 6.6).

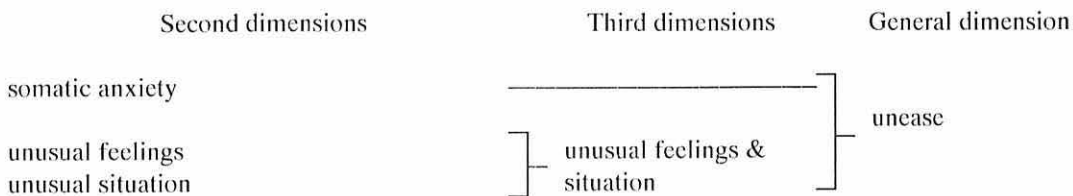


Fig 6.6: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘unease’.

6.6.1 Somatic anxiety

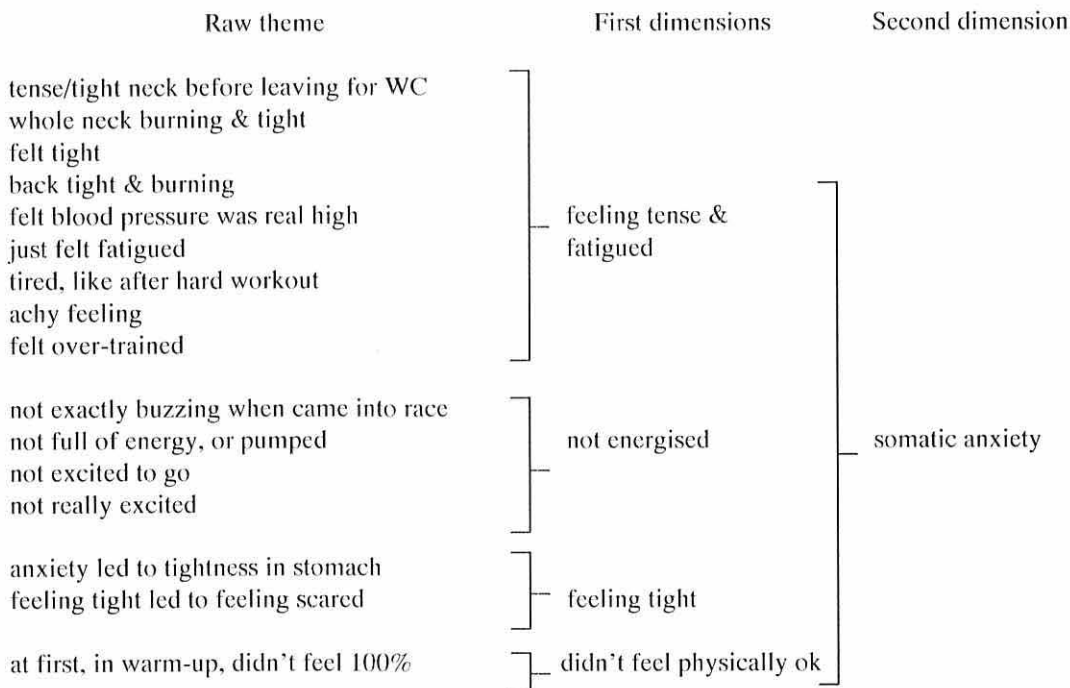


Fig 6.6.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘somatic anxiety’.

This second dimension was comprised four first dimensions which emerged from 22 raw data quotes by three athletes. The raw data represented various physical symptoms. Fourteen quotes, interestingly made by only one athlete, comprised the ‘feeling tense and fatigued’ first dimension ; “when I was eating breakfast, my neck felt tight, you know, I felt that tension, that tight feeling in my neck, and that was before I even left to go over” and “ felt like my blood pressure was real high”. The eight remaining quotes, such as “But I wasn’t exactly buzzing when I came into the race, so that probably didn’t help” and “...er in the warm-up I felt at first not really 100%”, clustered into three first dimensions; ‘not energised’, ‘feeling tight’ and ‘didn’t feel physically okay’. These four first dimensions clustered to form the second dimension ‘somatic anxiety’ which was then carried through to the third dimension (fig 6.6.1).

6.6.2. Unusual feelings and situation

The third dimension ‘unusual feelings and situation’ emerged from 21 raw quotes from three athletes, which clustered together to form four first dimensions and two second dimensions (fig 6.6.2).

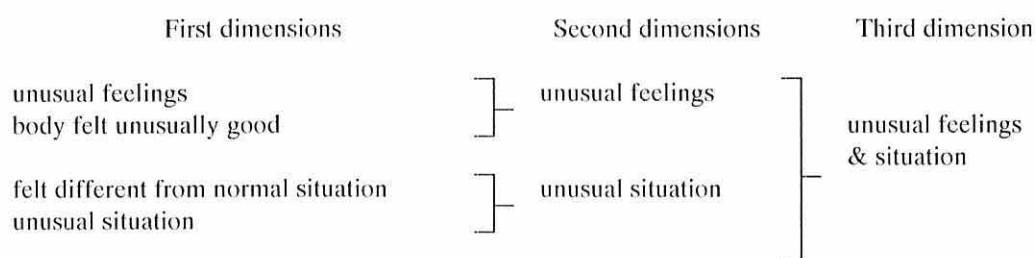


Fig 6.6.2.: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘unusual feelings and situation’.

6.6.2.1 Unusual feelings

The second dimension ‘unusual feelings’ comprised 13 quotes (from three athletes) and two first dimensions (fig 6.6.2.1). Eleven of the quotes, such as, “...well, with the other British guys not being there, it seemed a little more alien, you know what I mean. That definitely

struck me” and “it was out of my game, not what I normally do” clustered into the first dimension ‘unusual feelings’. This dimension combined with ‘body felt unusually good’ to form the ‘unusual feelings’ second dimension.

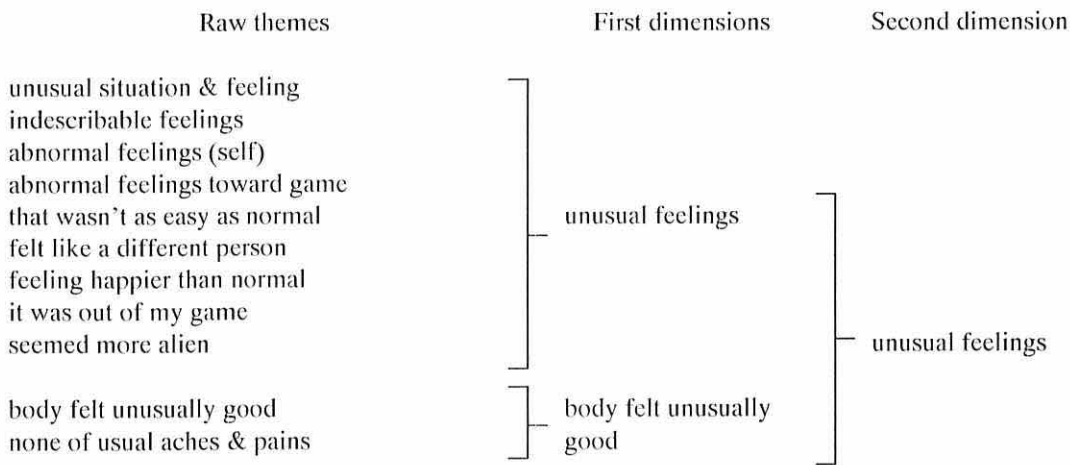


Fig 6.6.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘unusual feelings’.

6.6.2.2 Unusual Situation

The second dimension ‘unusual situation’ was comprised eight raw data quotes and two first dimensions, ‘felt different to normal’ and ‘unusual situation’ (fig 6.6.2.2). Only two athletes contributed quotes to this dimension.

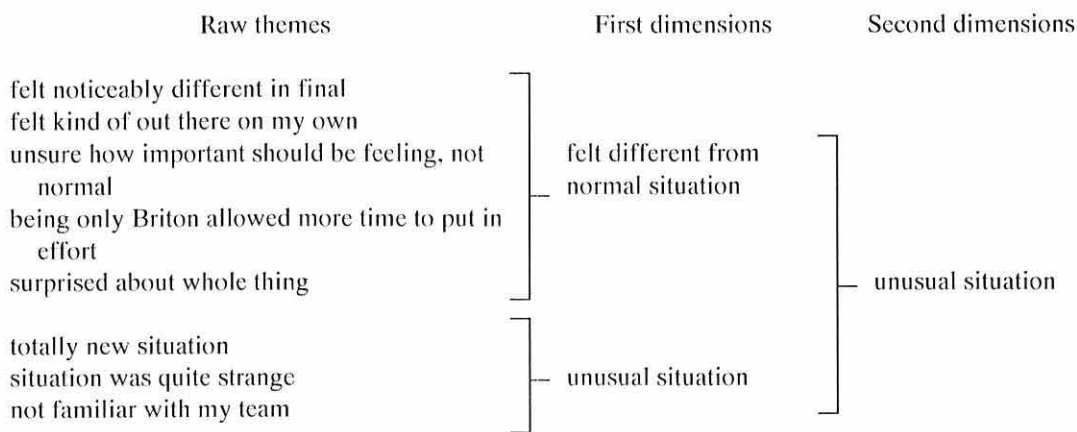


Fig 6.6.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘unusual situation’.

6.7 Discussion

The present investigation involved structured interviews with athletes who felt they had experienced an uncharacteristic catastrophic drop in their performance during a competitive event within the last year. The purpose was to examine the whole event; thoughts, feelings and emotions of the athletes prior to, during and following the performance drop, in addition to their subsequent coping attempts. The structured interviews allowed the investigators to tap these aspects. Additionally, it provided an opportunity for the athletes to identify further factors they felt were important. The major findings of the hierarchical content analysis are discussed with respect to previous findings. The general dimension comprised the largest number of quotes is discussed first, followed in descending order (in terms of the number of raw quotations) by the remaining dimensions. The dimensions are examined deductively, that is from the general dimension to the third and second dimensions. Examples of quotations from selected first dimensions are also presented. Methodological considerations, practical implications and future research directions are identified and examined in the final chapter of the qualitative series (chapter 9).

The pre-catastrophe phase produced five general dimensions, the two largest of which were confidence and cognitive anxiety, highlighted in the following two quotations, respectively;

I was thinking I had a very positive attitude ... and I took a very tough shot. Up to that point I didn't have any self-doubts about myself or my performance in that game. I felt very confident about talking that shot. ... I was concerned about winning, but I just wanted everybody to take a look at me.

and,

but nobody beat me [in qualifying event] and at the end of it all there was me sat at the top of the leader board, knowing that on the next but one day I was going to be sat there with everybody watching me ... that stirred sort of fairly, initially, stirred a fairly anxiety provoking reaction in me.

The concurrent emergence of these two largest general dimensions, confidence and cognitive anxiety (both comprising quotes from all of the eight athletes) suggests that the two factors are independent. However, this finding is contrary to the argument presented by several researchers that self-confidence and cognitive anxiety represent opposite ends a bipolar factor (Bandura, 1977, Borkovec, 1978; Martens et al., 1990). Rather, the findings provide support for those researchers who have identified that these two variables are relatively orthogonal factors which may exert independent effects on the anxiety-performance relationship (Burrows et al., 1977; Hardy, 1990; 1996). Furthermore, the fifth general dimension, ‘unease’ was comprised somatic anxiety, unusual feelings, and unusual situations. These findings mirror the three dimensions emerging from Martens et al.’s (1990) factor analysis conducted in the original development of the CSAI-2; cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence.

The emergence of the cognitive anxiety dimension during the pre-catastrophe phase when performance was at a relatively high level is consistent with a growing body of research not only within competitive sport anxiety literature (e.g. Edwards & Hardy, 1996; Jones & Swain, 1992; Jones, Swain & Hardy, 1993), but also in cognitive psychology (Carver & Scheier, 1986; Eysenck, 1982), in which anxiety has been found to have both facilitative and debilitating influences upon performance. Two quotations highlight this difference. One athlete’s quotation clearly indicates an interaction of cognitive and somatic anxiety, which he interprets as positive:

Even in the smaller competitions I get nervous ... and then in the bigger ones [like this event] I get more nervous and more butterflies and sweaty hands and yes I prefer to be like that. ... I almost think of it as being positive that I’m so nervous, because in competitions that I’m not nervous I, my mind’s not really up for it.

Whilst another athlete describes how his anxiety, in terms of an interaction of physiological and cognitive symptoms, was debilitating:

I just felt like my neck was real tight, my back was real tight, I felt like my blood pressure was real high, not like I was excited but I was dreading the first lift... I know

I was excited in a bad way, ... what if I miss this, because I was more nervous than excited. I remember being really nervous.

The emergence of these factors in the present investigation are therefore consistent with the prediction of the catastrophe model, specifically, that cognitive anxiety can be facilitative and debilitating depending upon the level of physiological arousal (and self-confidence and the proposed perceptions of control in the butterfly model, Hardy, 1990).

Several dimensions within the cognitive anxiety general dimension have not been explored in terms of catastrophic performances in the research literature, for example, thoughts about the main opponents, event importance, feelings of pressure and awareness of thoughts. Thoughts of main opponents was identified by four of the athletes interviewed, for example:

I remember concentrating so much on the guy to my left, cause he was the one that was pushing me, or he was the one trying to keep up ... but I was concentrating so much on beating him that I think it distracted me and I was trying to distract him, so it really backfired and I got very frustrated.

Another athlete explained how it was unusual for him to become preoccupied with a main rival, "I remember looking over there [at main rival] and I knew he was going to win, and I don't ever look at trophies, I don't ever look at other people and I did then."

Event importance was also considered by six athletes, and is consistent with Martens, Vealey and Burton's multidimensional anxiety theory as one of the antecedents of anxiety. One athlete simply stated "it was more important to me than my best performance of the year", whilst another simply said "I've trained all my life to be World Champion".

A further dimension which five of the performers identified was awareness of thoughts. One quotation highlights these thoughts:

It wasn't working. Just in what state I was in, I just didn't feel right so the actual, you know, trying to concentrate on the feeling, not actually being receptive to it. Distracted, or concentrating on that too much, and then missed the shifts ...

concentrating so much on getting back into being focused that obviously distracted me.

The notion of trying so hard to do something that the performer becomes preoccupied with explicit rules and conscious processing is consistent with research by Naatenen (1973), the work of Gallwey (1974), and of Masters (1992). The conscious processing hypothesis (Masters, 1992) suggests that when cognitively anxious, performers are likely to regress to the explicit rules for producing the skills, and performance will deteriorate. Later chapters will indicate whether this occurred with any of the athletes interviewed, or indeed the athlete above.

A first dimension, feeling pressure, which represented four athletes quotations, is a further factor which has not been considered within the anxiety-performance relationship. A closer look at one athlete's description highlights these feelings and the impact they may have:

... as I got closer to the race, then I started to feel a bit tight, you know, once I was on the water paddling around a bit, started to feel a bit more at ease. But, er, I was noticeably more nervous than normal ... I seemed to be carrying more on my shoulders ... I guess I put pressure on myself to prove something.

Further emerging dimensions included feelings regarding expectations of a tough and demanding event and tough opposition which required high effort. According to processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982) anxious individuals demonstrate a greater discrepancy between current aspirations and perceived ability and will therefore invest additional effort in the task if they perceive themselves to have at least a moderate probability of success (i.e. are confident of achievement). The additional effort acts as a compensatory mechanism enabling performance to be maintained or even enhanced, by overcoming the task-irrelevant cognitive anxiety which would otherwise impair performance. The increased energetical cost may be reflected in higher physiological arousal or somatic anxiety (Frankenhauser & Johansson, 1976). At some point the energetical cost outweighs resources, probability of success falls and the performer will withdraw effort resulting in performance suddenly deteriorating. The present investigation is consistent with the motivational explanation, that is, the athletes were

investing considerable effort, possibly because of the elevated cognitive and somatic anxiety, thus enabling performance to be maintained.

A closer look at the lower dimensions forming the 'confidence' dimension demonstrates a comfortable fit with Bandura's (1977) self-efficacy theory. More specifically, five athletes identified the theme, 'positive because of good recent performances', which is one of the primary sources of self-confidence (Bandura, 1977). Indeed, Hardy, Jones & Gould (1996) suggested that "self-confidence may be one of the most powerful qualities that elite performers possess, and is certainly more powerful than anxiety and arousal management skills" (p. 153). The catastrophe model (Hardy & Fazey, 1988) proposes that under high cognitive anxiety and increasing physiological arousal, performance will continue to improve up to a certain point after which a dramatic drop in performance occurs. Therefore, it would be natural for performers to be feeling good and positive regarding their performance during this stage of their event and/or preparation. Indeed, findings indicate that despite experiencing elevated cognitive and somatic anxiety, athletes were initially able to maintain their performance. Such findings are consistent with the butterfly catastrophe model, in which it is proposed that self-confidence moderates the interactive effects of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal (of which somatic anxiety is an indirect response), enabling cognitively anxious performers to tolerate higher levels of physiological arousal before experiencing drops in performance (Hardy & Jones, 1990). One quotation clearly demonstrates how self-confidence appeared to moderate any potentially negative cognitive anxiety and physiological influences on performance:

I mean, I had doubts - that everyone else has, like what happens if I fall off again. But as I say, I was confident that I could, confident that I could do it - and do it well. ... it's just your heart rate goes up and you feel your chest pounding.

These findings are also consistent with processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982) in which the role of self-confidence is to motivate the performer to utilise the compensatory mechanism of effort to overcome anxious feelings, in order to maintain or even enhance the

level of performance. However, once the performer feels the probability of success is too low, that is their confidence is lower, they will withdraw effort and performance will drop.

The goal dimension revealed that only 50% of the athletes interviewed used specific goals. Goal setting researchers (Beggs, 1990; Weinberg, 1993, review) advocate the use of specific and measurable goals, which should not be based upon social comparisons. However, these principles did not emerge in the goals or aims of the athletes interviewed. Interestingly, three athletes referred to 'winning' as their goal; two of whom also employed rather vague or ambiguous performance goals, for example 'to perform well'. Furthermore, in the present investigation, this potentially detrimental situation may have been accentuated by the salient thoughts of winning and/or thoughts about the outcome, reported by those three athletes and one other. For example, "I was thinking the whole time, this will be very good to beat this guy" and

I started thinking about the outcome, and the possible situations that might, you know, that might occur from the outcome, more so than I would usually. ... Yes, you're thinking about the result, rather than the actual process.

Although recent research suggests that whilst athletes would be unlikely to become elite without setting outcome goals, it is important that they do not "become so preoccupied with winning that it interferes with those things that [they] need to do in order to realise that objective" (Kingston & Hardy, 1994, p.148). Without self-referenced goals, process or performance in nature, it is suggested that the outcome goals may not be realised (Kingston & Hardy, 1994).

Finally, 'readiness' emerged as a general dimension in the pre-catastrophe phase. This finding reflects previous research (Jones, 1995; Jones, Swain & Cale, 1990, 1991) in which perceived readiness was found to be one of the main predictors of self-confidence in male athletes. Thus, in addition to the emergence of the confidence dimension, the athletes began their performances with all the important variables for a good performance. The emergence

of the third dimension, self-control (identified by all athletes) mirrors Hardy & Jones' (1990) interviews with six elite athletes, who emphasised the importance of 'being in control' both of themselves and the environment. A quotation from one athlete clearly emphasises the strength of the feelings of complete control, "I felt very in control. I didn't think anyone could have stopped me, no matter what I did, I was going to get the ball". Not only has it been proposed that self-control mediates the effects of stress (Fisher, 1984; Hardy, 1990), but a number of researchers (Carver & Scheier, 1988; Hardy & Jones, 1990; Gould, Eklund & Jackson, 1992, a & b, 1993) have also suggested that the perception of control may be a crucial indicator of when performers will disengage and thus experience decrements in performance. Additionally, Hardy (1990) proposed that self-control was the more appropriate butterfly factor within the butterfly catastrophe model. However, despite what appears to be considerable evidence for the role of the perceptions of control within the anxiety-performance relationship, only a limited number of investigations have been conducted to examine its' influence within models of anxiety and performance. Preliminary investigations by Jones and colleagues (Jones, 1995; Jones & Hanton, 1994) have adapted the test anxiety model proposed by Carver and Scheier (1981, 1986) to accommodate predictions for competitive sport anxiety.

Carver and Scheier (1981, 1986) proposed that human behaviour is regulated in a system of feedback control in which individuals continually establish goals for themselves that they use as reference points. The researchers therefore assume that behaviour is goal-directed. Through their research, Carver and Scheier (1981, 1986) identified that anxiety affects the execution of this self-regulated behaviour when discrepancies arise between competing reference values. According to their model, the factor determining whether the anxiety has a facilitating or debilitating effect is the person's expectancy of being able to cope with their anxiety. If the individual feels in control, he/she will have positive expectancies of being able to cope and of goal attainment and is therefore likely to respond with increased focus on the task, i.e. renewed effort, enhanced persistence and even performance. Conversely, those who perceive an inability to control themselves or their environment, will doubt their ability to cope and have negative expectancies of goal-achievement and will consequently

experience debilitating anxiety and withdraw effort from the task. The model is not dissimilar, (if perhaps slightly more vague, in terms of its' underpinning theoretical explanations), to Eysencks' (1982) Processing Efficiency theory, in which the key components are anxiety, effort (the compensatory factor) and probability of success.

Essentially, Jones (1995) adapted Carver and Scheier's (1988) model by applying it to sport performers in competitive situations. Similarly, Jones used the conceptualisation of control as the cognitive appraisal of the degree of control the performer felt able to exert over both the environment and themselves. Thus, if performers perceive they can exert control over themselves and the environment, they will have positive expectancies of being able to cope and achieve their goal, and are thus predicted to interpret their anxiety symptoms as facilitative to performance; whilst those who perceive that they are unable to exert control will have negative expectations regarding their ability to cope and goal attainment, and are predicted to interpret their symptoms as debilitating. Although in its' early stages, this model has received initial empirical support (Jones & Hanton, 1996). Given the findings from the present investigation and those examined, further investigations of Carver and Scheier's model in a sporting context would be useful.

Results from the present investigation revealed that cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety, self-confidence and readiness (which included the self-control dimension) were all present. The results are also consistent with the notion that, despite elevated levels of cognitive and somatic anxiety, self-confidence and self-control may have mediated the influence of these on performance, enabling performance to be maintained, and this sits comfortably with the proposed butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1990). Examining the pattern of the control dimension throughout the experience will provide further evidence for these predictions and this will therefore be addressed in chapter 9.

CHAPTER 7.

An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: III. The catastrophic drop in performance phase

7.1 Results of the hierarchical content analysis

Catastrophe parameters comprised 290 raw quotations from which emerged 246 raw data themes, 78 first dimensions, 28 second dimensions, 11 third dimensions and five general dimensions. The general dimension that comprised the largest number of quotes is discussed first, followed in descending order (in terms of number of raw quotations contained in them) by the remaining general dimensions. For each general dimension, that general dimension is introduced first, followed by the third and second dimensions contributing to it. Examples of quotations from selected first dimensions are also provided. Figure 7.1 illustrates the hierarchical content from the second dimensions to the general dimensions.

7.2 Evaluating performance

Twenty-four first, ten second and three third dimensions emerged from 103 quotes, made by all of the athletes. 'Evaluating performance' captured the theme of this general dimension (fig 7.2). Quotes within the dimension reflected emotions towards the catastrophic drop in performance in terms of evaluating every aspect of the performance, including the potential causes and strategies for dealing with it.

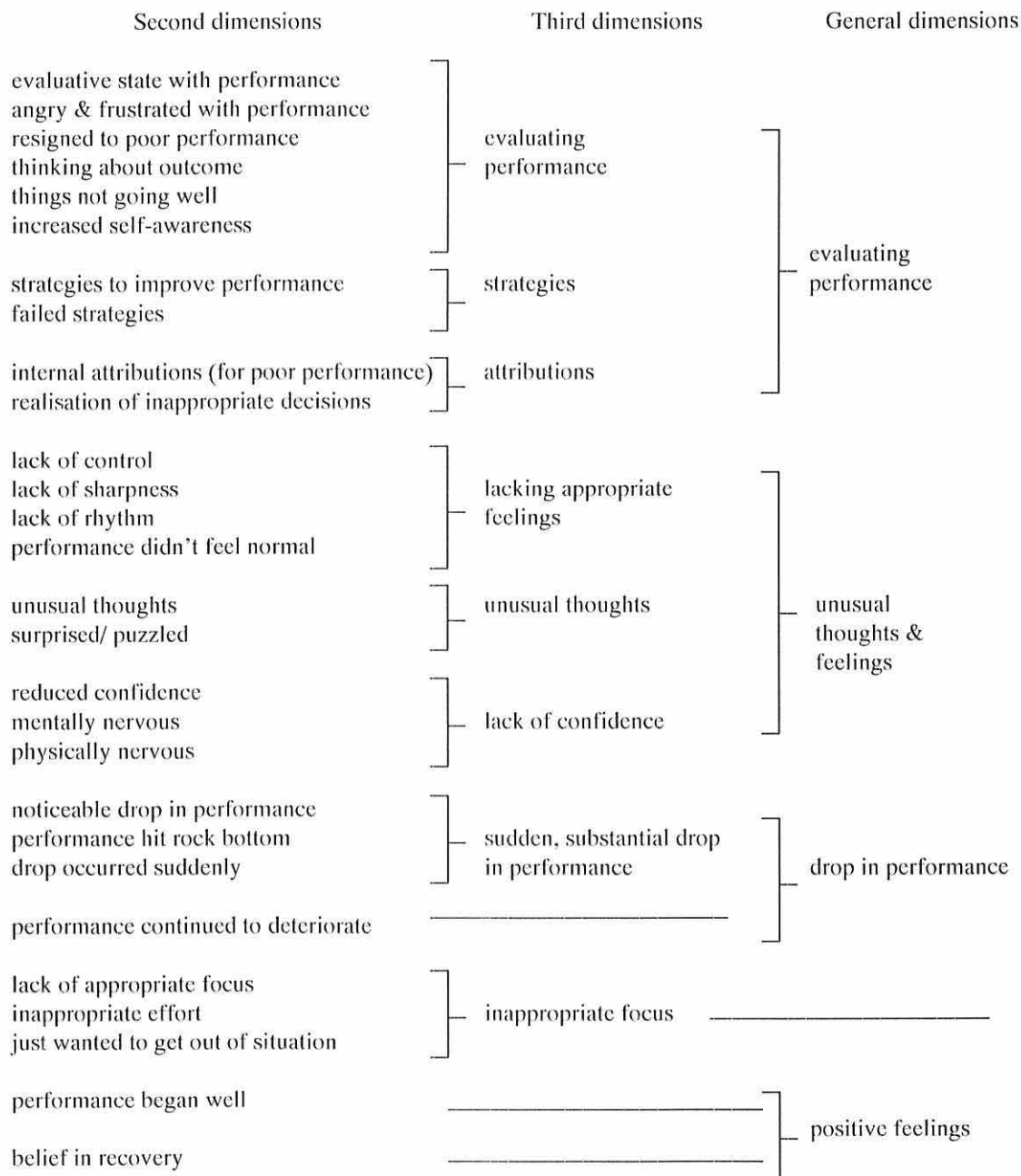


Fig 7.1: Hierarchical structure of the catastrophe phase of the performance.

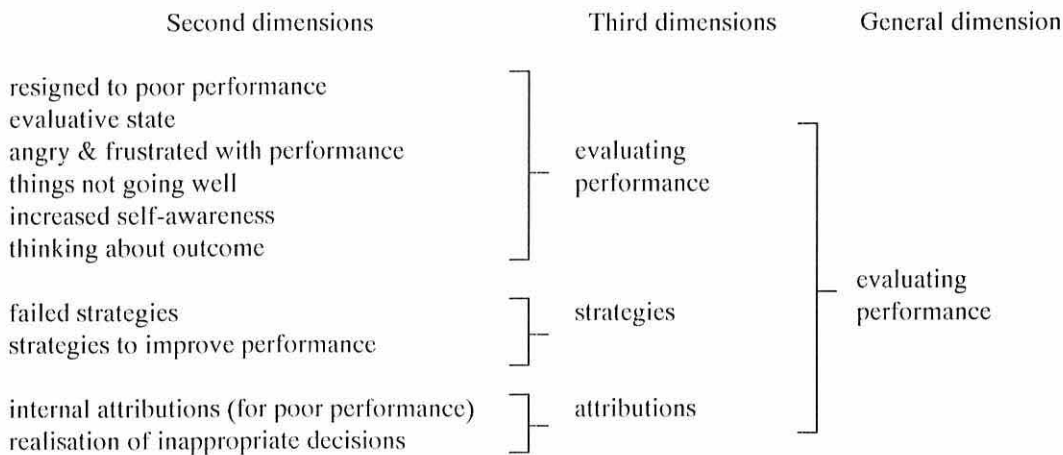


Fig 7.2: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘evaluating performance’.

7.2.1 Evaluating performance

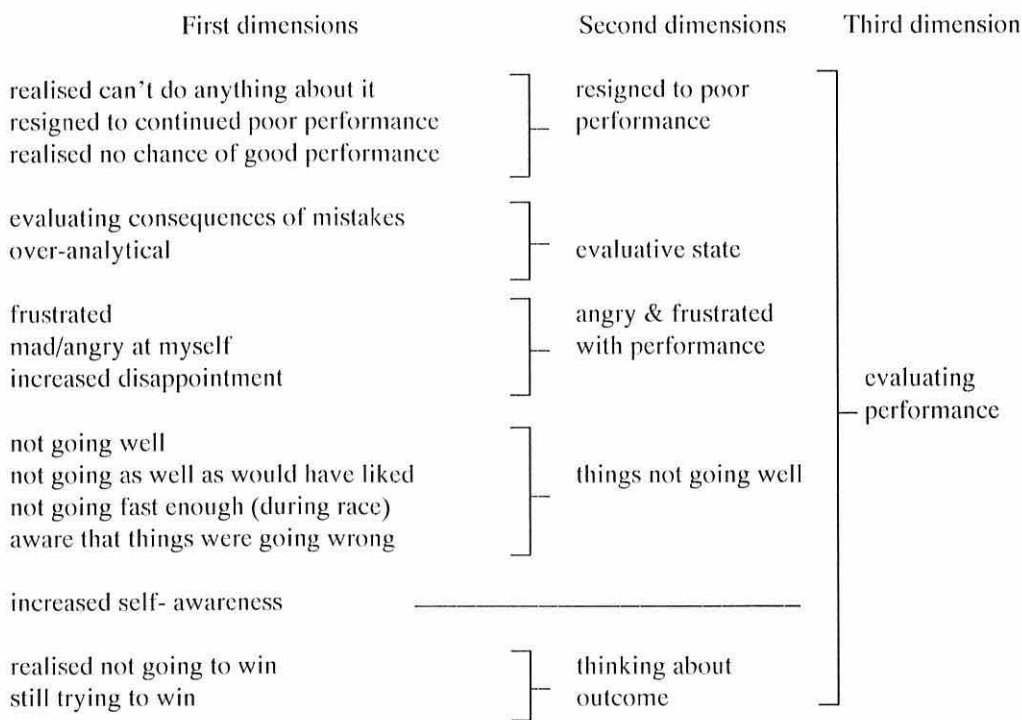


Fig 7.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘evaluating performance’.

Fifteen first dimensions clustered into six second dimensions, from which emerged the largest third dimension. This was comprised 69 quotes from seven of the eight athletes interviewed (fig 7.2.1). The third dimension was named ‘evaluating performance’.

7.2.1.1 Resigned to poor performance

Seven of the athletes produced 17 quotes indicating a resignation to their dramatic drop in performance. “I just couldn’t recover, no matter what I tried”, “I knew I wasn’t going to get it [final lift]”, and “... and then within half a second, it suddenly registered that I wasn’t going to achieve what I’d dreamed that I could achieve”, represent quotes from each of the three first dimensions; ‘realised can’t do anything about it’, ‘resigned to continued poor performance’, and ‘realised no chance of good performance’, respectively. The second dimension ‘resigned to poor performance’ emerged from the three first dimensions (fig 7.2.1.1).

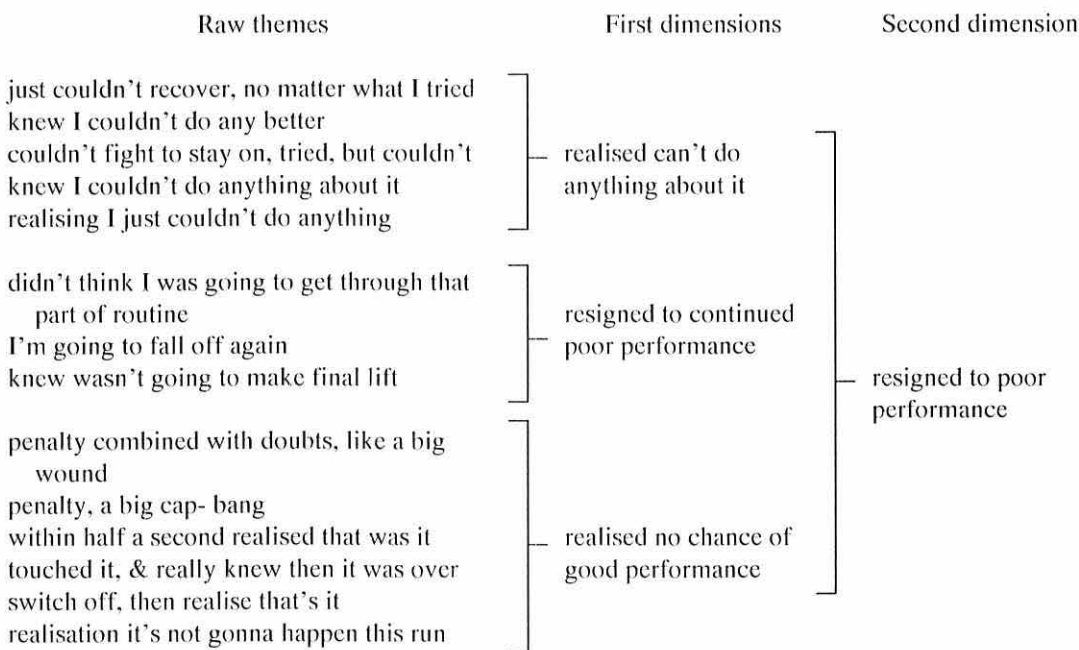


Fig 7.2.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘resigned to poor performance’.

7.2.1.2 Evaluative state

Nine quotes from six athletes indicated that performers regressed to an evaluative state during their drop in performance. “I hit a pole, after half a second it suddenly dawned on me what I’d done and for the next few seconds my mind was evaluating what that meant” is an example from the cluster of quotes within the first dimension ‘evaluating consequences of mistakes’. In addition, two athletes indicated that they were ‘over-analytical’ of their performance. The two first dimensions presented here formed the second dimension, ‘evaluative state’ (fig 7.2.1.2).

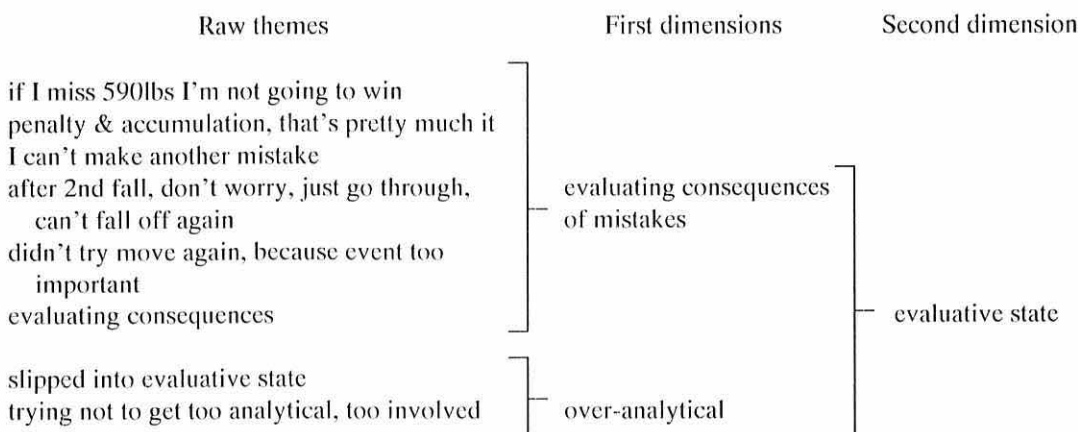


Fig 7.2.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘evaluative state’.

7.2.1.3 Angry and frustrated with poor performance

“I was getting so frustrated that I couldn’t breath properly” is characteristic of the 10 quotes within the first dimension, ‘frustrated’. This first dimension clustered together with ‘mad/angry at myself’ and ‘increased disappointment’ to form the second dimension ‘angry and frustrated with performance’ (fig 7.2.1.3). Seventeen quotes were made by five of the athletes.

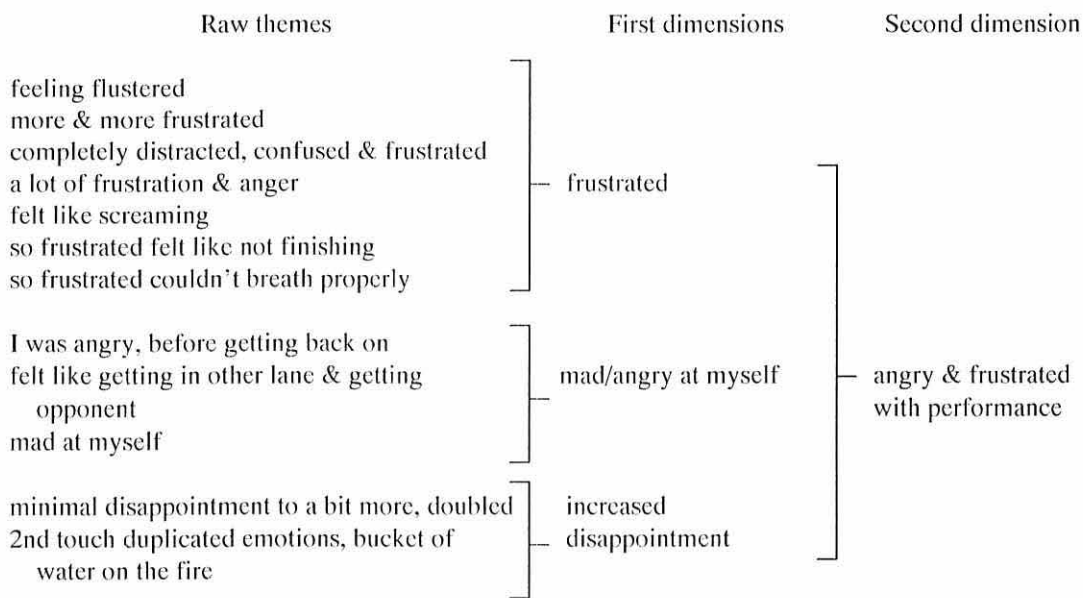


Fig 7.2.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘angry and frustrated with performance’.

7.2.1.4 Things not going well

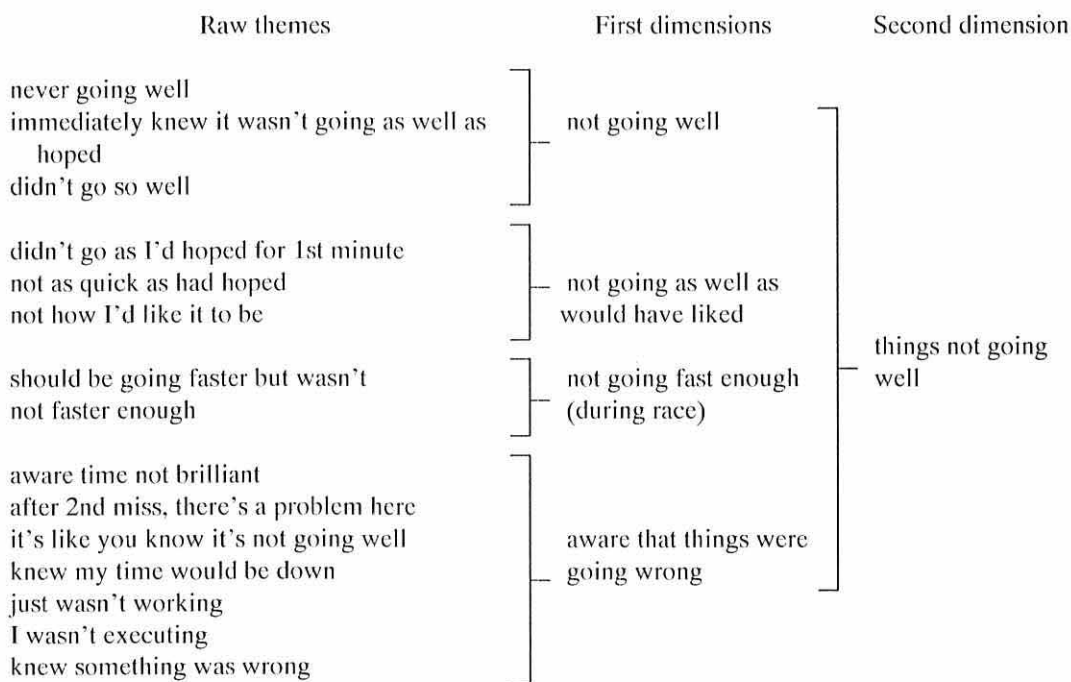


Fig 7.2.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘things not going well’.

Twenty-one quotes from four of the athletes provided the raw data for this second dimension (fig 7.2.1.4). The quotes clustered to form four first dimensions. The theme of one of the four first dimensions ‘aware that things weren’t going well’ is captured in the following quote, “well, it’s like, you know it’s not going well”.

7.2.1.5 Increased self-awareness

Five athletes contributed seven quotes to this second dimension. The first dimension ‘increased self-awareness’ emerged from seven quotes similar to, “but I was aware that I was trying” and “...you become very aware of what’s going on around you”. The first dimension was carried through to the second dimension (fig 7.2.1.5).

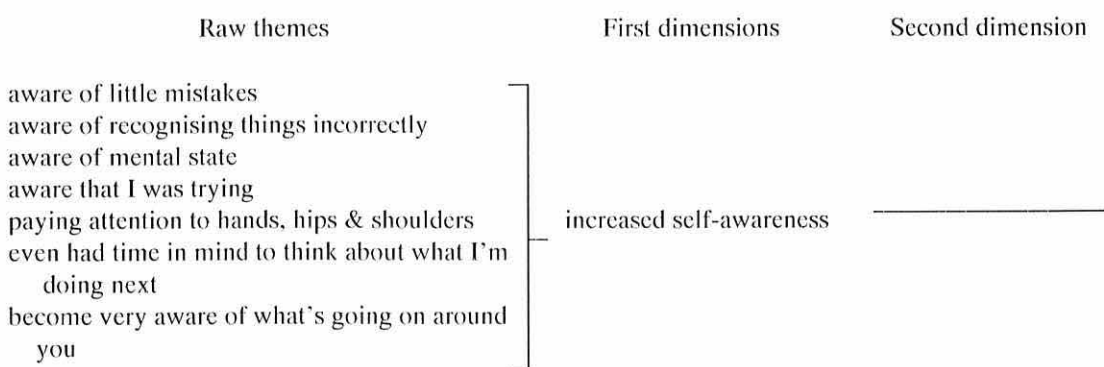


Fig 7.2.1.5: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘increased self-awareness’.

7.2.1.6 Thinking about the outcome

Six quotes by three athletes clustered into two first dimensions, from which emerged the second dimension ‘thinking about the outcome’ (fig 7.2.1.6). “After I’d taken my penalty ... I knew that I wasn’t going to achieve my goal of winning on that run”, is an example of the quotes from the first dimension ‘realised not going to win’.

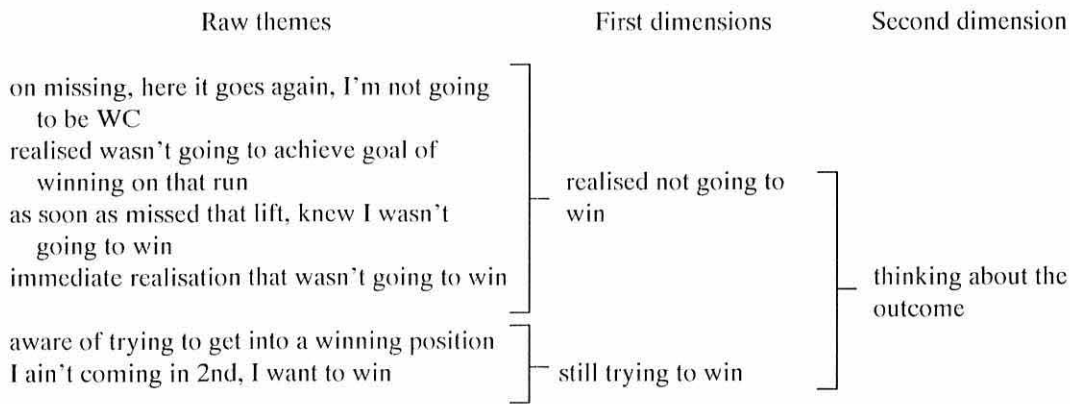


Fig 7.2.1.6: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'thinking about the outcome'.

7.2.2 Strategies

This third dimension emerged from 14 quotes from six athletes. In this dimension athletes described how they used strategies to try and improve their performance, some of which failed (fig 7.2.2).

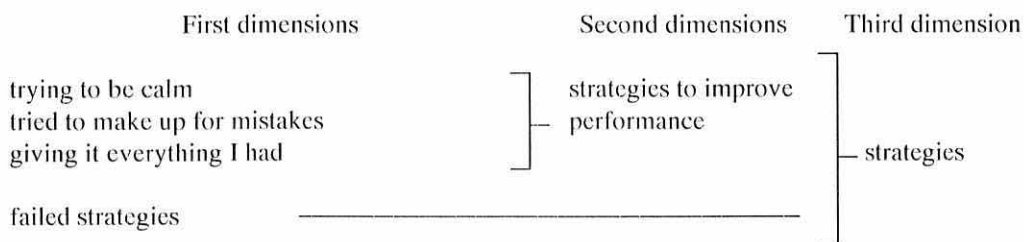


Fig 7.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension 'strategies'.

7.2.2.1 Failed strategies

Nine quotes from five athletes referred to attempts which failed, for example, "I tried to turn it over faster, abandoning everything that I've learned over the years" and "I felt I let go earlier and missed the next one". The emerging first dimension, 'failed strategies', was carried through to the second dimension (fig 7.2.2.1).

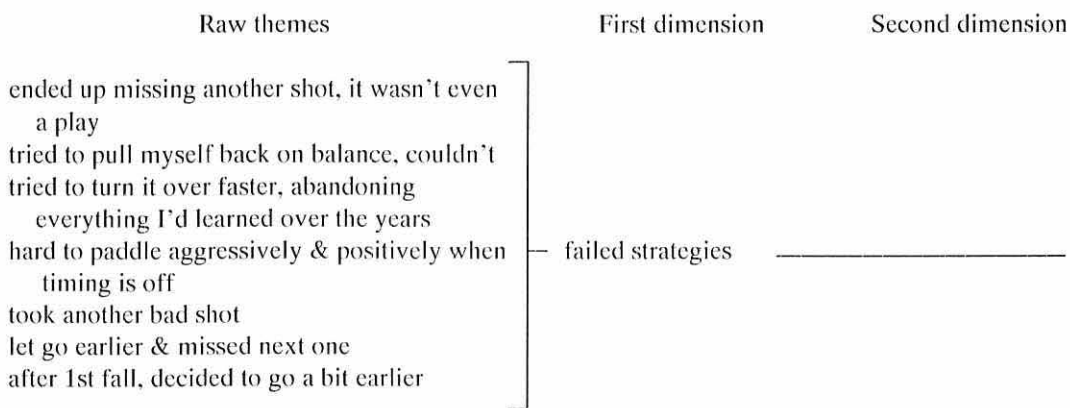


Fig 7.2.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘failed strategies’.

7.2.1.2 Strategies to improve performance

Three athletes attempted using strategies to overcome their catastrophic performance drop at this stage, for example, “I was trying to do things quite slowly and calmly as I normally would”. Three first dimensions epitomise the attempts made; ‘trying to be calm’, ‘tried to make up for mistakes’ and ‘giving it everything I had’, which emerged from five quotations (fig 7.2.1.2).

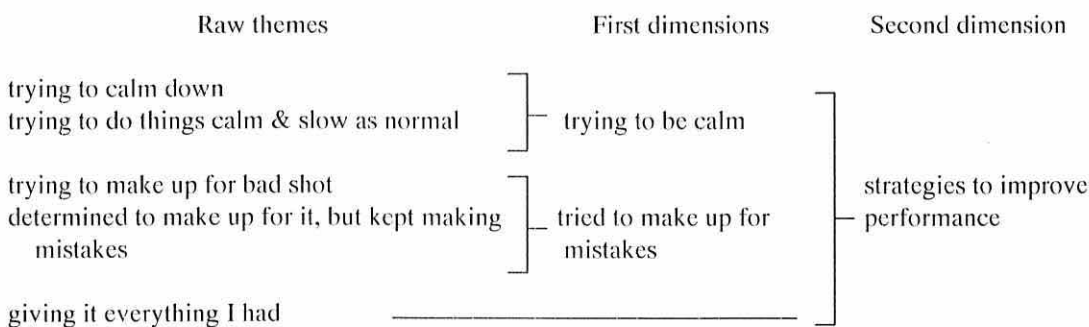


Fig 7.2.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘strategies to improve performance’.

7.2.3 Attributions

The third dimension ‘attributions’ emerged from 20 quotes, five first and two second dimensions (fig 7.2.3). Fifty percent of the athletes interviewed attributed their catastrophic performance drop to internal controllable factors and inappropriate decisions.

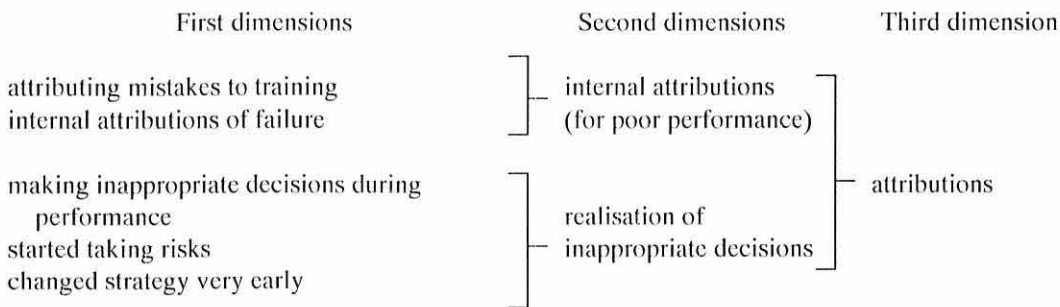


Fig 7.2.12: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘attributions’.

7.2.3.1 Internal attributions (for poor performance)

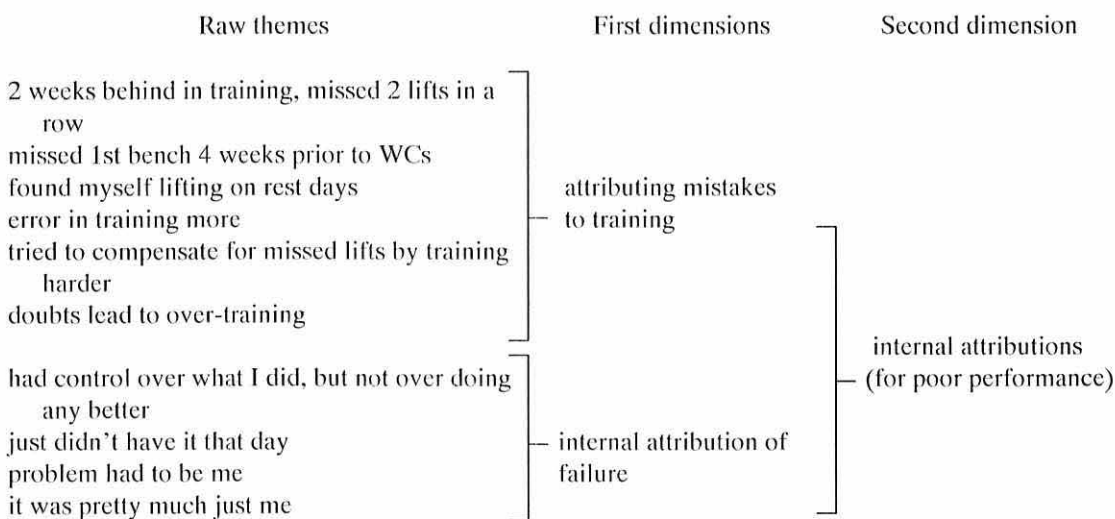


Fig 7.2.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘internal attributions’.

The second dimension ‘internal attributions’ was comprised 11 quotes (from three athletes) and two first dimensions, namely, ‘attributing mistakes to training’ and ‘internal attribution

of failure' (fig 7.2.3.1). A quote from the later highlights the theme, "I just didn't have it that day, you know, I just didn't have it".

7.2.3.2 Realisation of inappropriate decisions

Nine quotes from two athletes provided the raw data for three first dimensions, which clustered into the second dimension 'realisation of inappropriate decisions' (fig 7.2.3.2). A characteristic quote from the first dimension, 'making inappropriate choices during performance' is "I was supposed to give it to the guard and I didn't and I kind of took another bad shot, I was trying to make up for it again, by shining for that one moment, you know, for that one time I had the ball, but it wasn't a play and I ended up missing it". 'Changed strategy very early' emerged from quotes such as, "And maybe there was a time that I needed to do that, but I did it far too early in the race, and the race lasts an hour and a quarter. I think I started doing that after five minutes rather than waiting for the last, there comes a time when you start gambling, but not in the first five minutes".

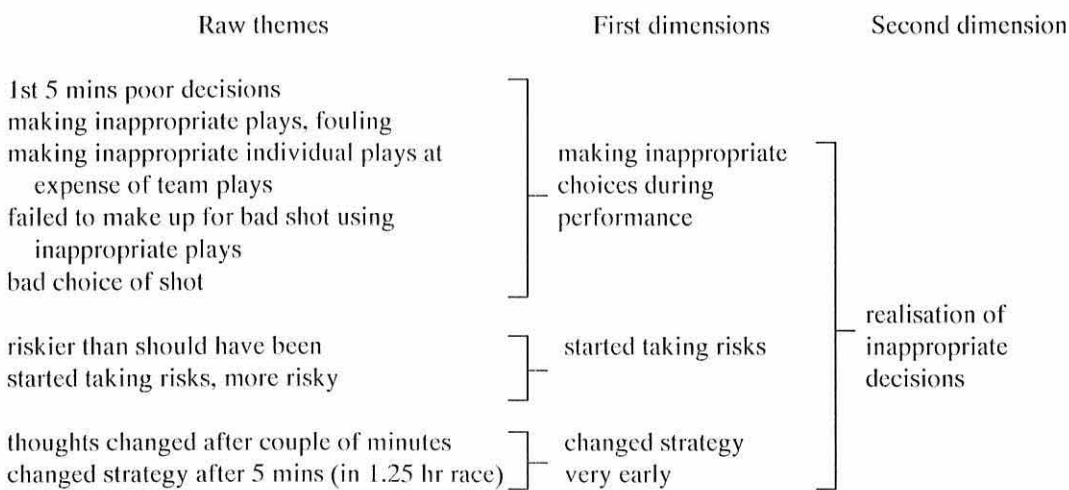


Fig 7.2.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'realisation of inappropriate decisions'.

7.3 Unusual thoughts and feelings

Eighty-four quotes from seven of the athletes clustered into 20 first, nine second and three third dimensions, which ultimately formed the general dimension ‘unusual thoughts and feelings’ (fig 7.3). The dimension was comprised quotes regarding thoughts and feelings which the athletes do not usually experience.

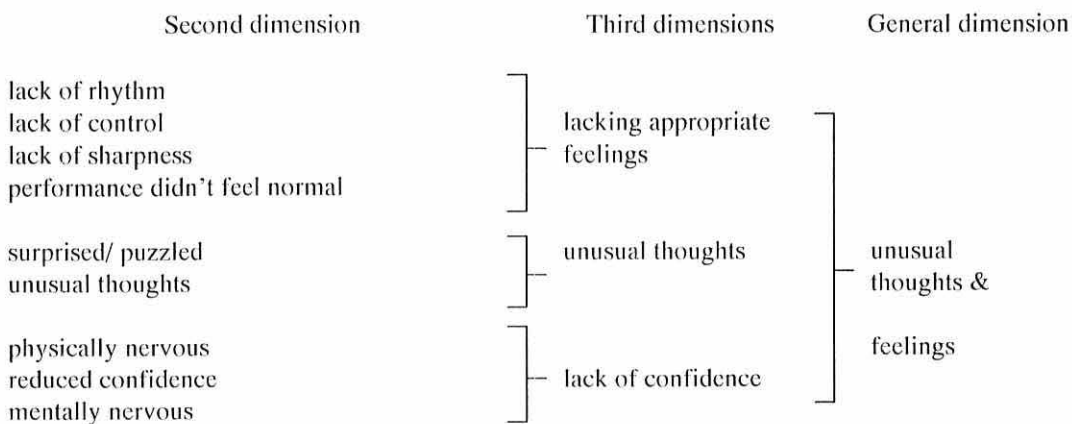


Fig 7.3: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘unusual thoughts & feelings’.

7.3.1 Lack of appropriate feelings

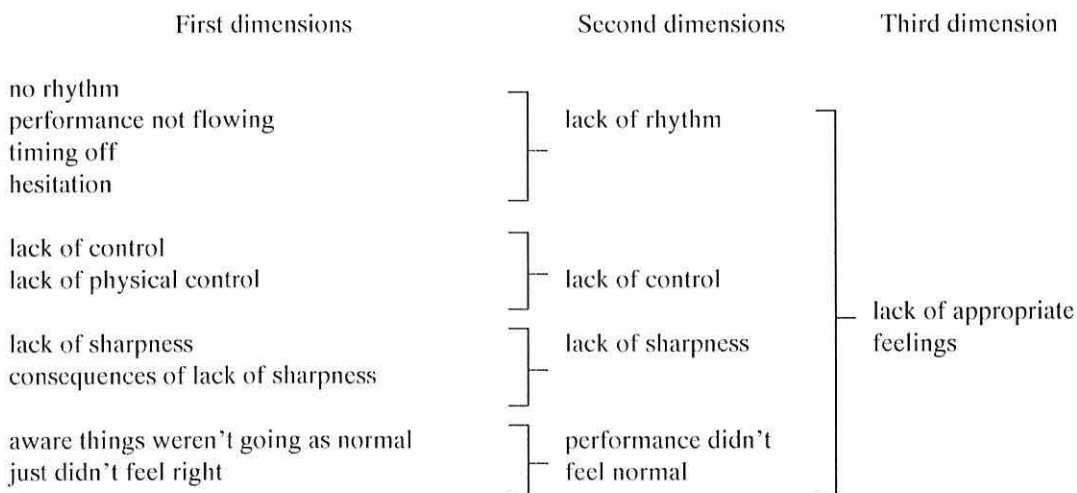


Fig 7.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘lack of appropriate feelings’.

The third dimension, ‘lack of appropriate feelings’ emerged from 42 quotes by six of the eight athletes. The quotes clustered to form 10 first and four second dimensions, ‘lack of control’, ‘lack of sharpness’, ‘lack of rhythm’ and ‘performance didn’t feel normal’ (fig 7.3.1).

7.3.1.1 Lack of rhythm

Quotes within this cluster were related to lacking rhythm, for example, “And like I said, my rhythm was off, everything was off” and “... and just the timing of them all went”. These quotes clustered into two of four first dimensions, ‘no rhythm’ and ‘timing off’, respectively. The remaining two first dimensions represented quotes referring to ‘performance not flowing’ and ‘hesitation’. Six athletes made 25 quotes which comprised the raw data for the second dimension, ‘lack of rhythm’ (fig 7.3.1.1).

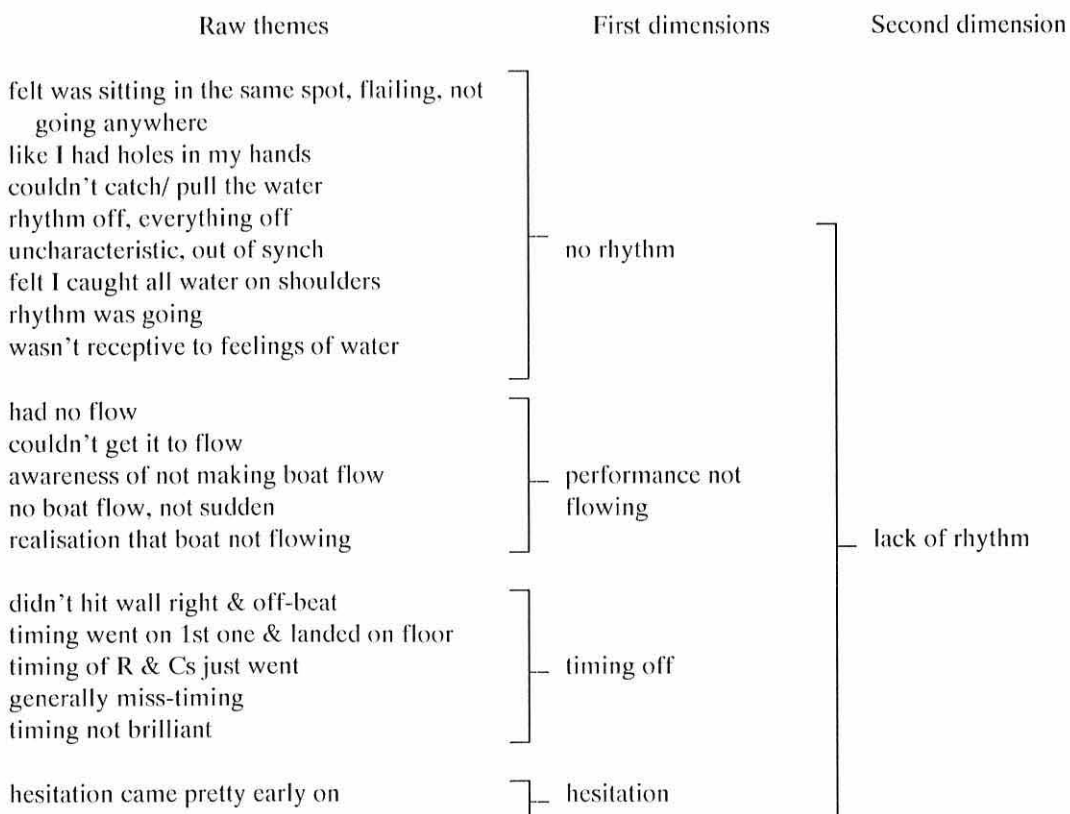


Fig 7.3.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘lack of rhythm’.

7.3.1.2 Lack of control

Three athletes described feeling ‘a lack of control’, for example, “control went from high, going into the routine, to just wanting to get it done and get off”. ‘Lack of physical control’ was more specific to physical feelings, for example, “... when I jumped up I thought someone had stolen my arms and replaced them with someone else’s, cause they weren’t working very well”. This dimension comprised five quotes and is presented in fig 7.3.1.2.

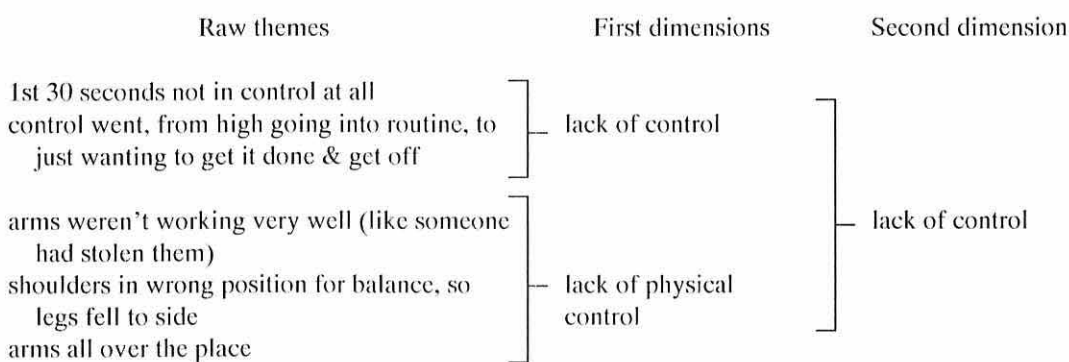


Fig 7.3.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘lack of control’.

7.3.1.3 Lack of sharpness

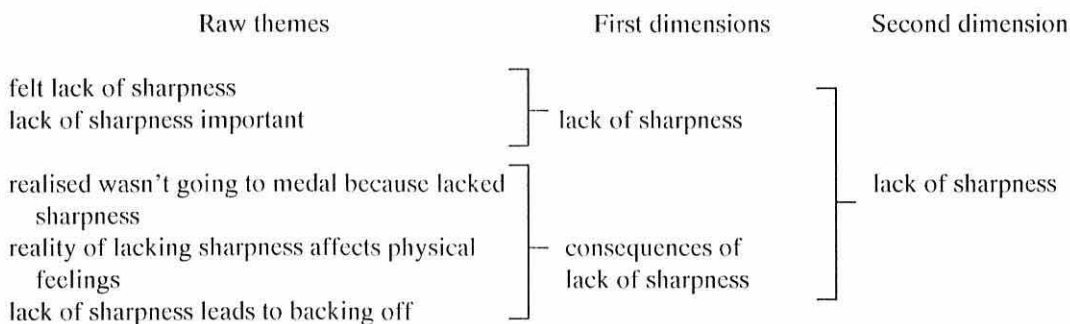


Fig 7.3.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘lack of sharpness’.

“As soon as I realised I didn’t have the sharpness, I’m not going to medal, that’s the reality” is an example of the nine quotes from one athlete. Two first dimensions ‘lack of sharpness’

and ‘consequences of lack of sharpness’ formed the ‘lack of sharpness’ second dimension (fig 7.3.1.3).

7.3.1.4 Performance didn’t feel normal

Two athletes explained that things ‘just didn’t feel right’ or were ‘aware that things weren’t going as normal’, where “ ... and certainly was far worse on shifts than I would normally be” is an example of the later. Four quotes produced these two first dimensions (fig 7.3.1.4).

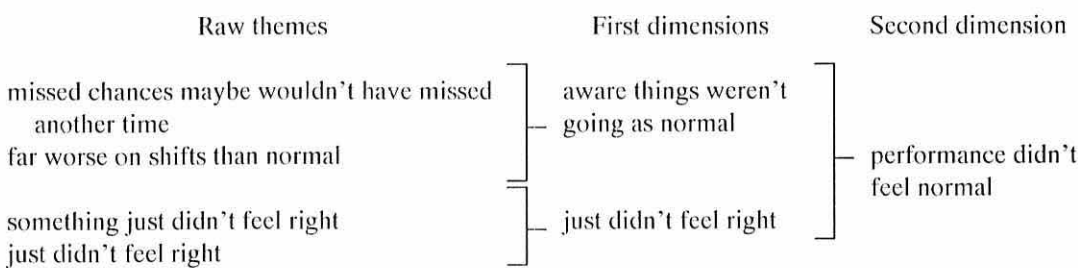


Fig 7.3.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘performance didn’t feel normal’.

7.3.2 Unusual thoughts

The third dimension, ‘unusual thoughts’ was comprised 20 raw quotes, five first and two second dimensions (fig 7.3.2). ‘Unusual thoughts’ captured the theme of quotes which reflected the unusual nature of the thoughts four of the athletes were experiencing.

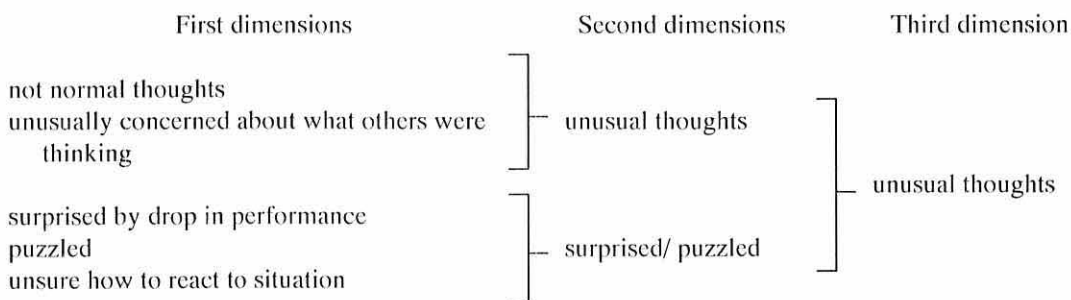


Fig 7.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘unusual thoughts’.

7.3.2.1 Surprised/ puzzled

This second dimension emerged from sixteen quotes (from four athletes) and three first dimensions (fig 7.3.2.1). “When I did fall off, it was like this big, massive surprise, um to fall off something which I didn’t fall off” is an example of the ‘surprised by drop in performance’ first dimension. The next quote is characteristic of the ‘puzzled’ first dimension, “... for everything to go wrong that fast, well ... was very odd, because the fact that most of my workout is freestyle and that’s my speciality and at that level at this point after so many years of competing you don’t expect to do that, hardly ever”. The remaining first dimension is ‘unsure how to react to situation’.

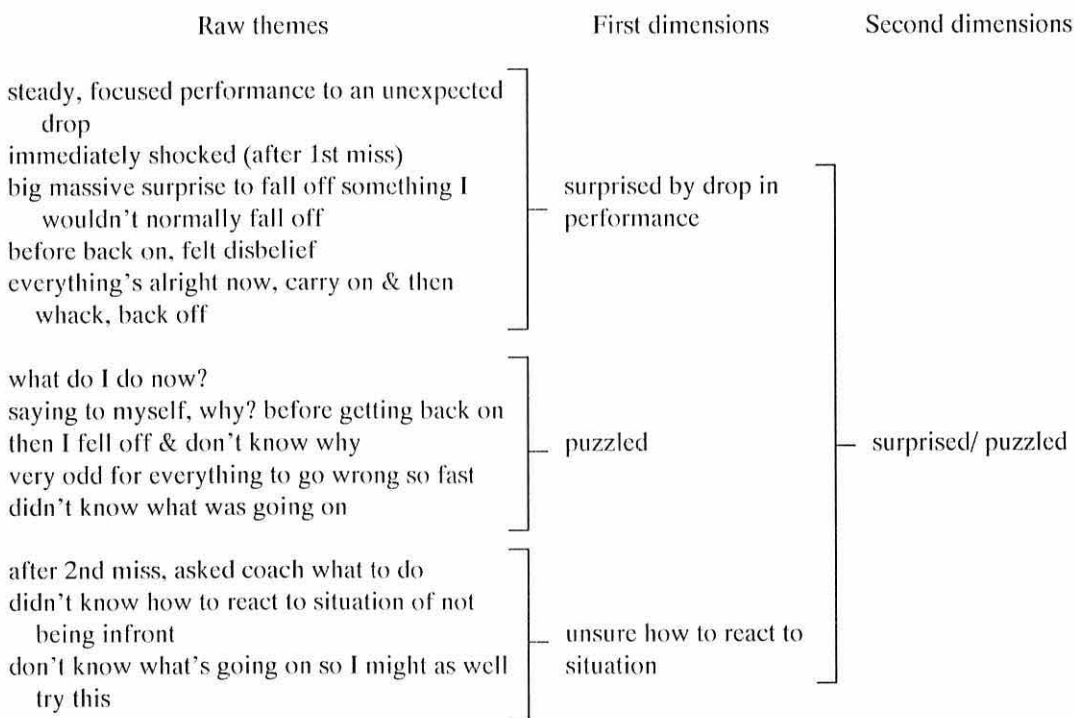


Fig 7.3.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘surprised/puzzled’.

7.3.2.2 Unusual thoughts

Two athletes produced four quotes which specifically referred to their ‘unusual thoughts’ and an ‘unusual concern about what others were thinking’ (fig 7.3.2.2). An example of the later is “ ... me, being me, it’s like thinking people’ ll be watching, saying oh, he’s rubbish on that, he’s falling off all the time. ... So all that had gone through me mind, which normally wouldn’t, I’m not like not normally that bothered”.

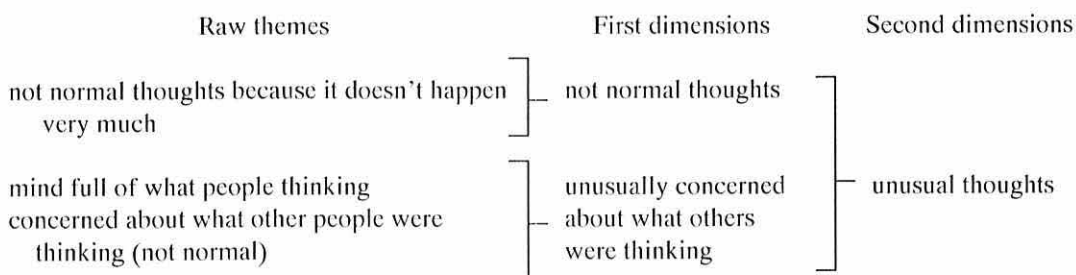


Fig 7.3.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘unusual thoughts’.

7.3.3 Lack of confidence

Twenty-two quotes, from which five first and three second dimensions emerged and subsequently formed the third dimension, ‘lack of confidence’ (fig 7.3.3). Five athletes contributed quotes to this dimension.

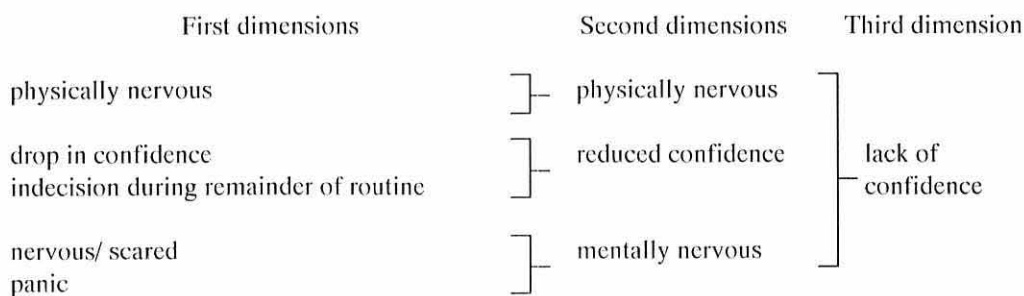


Fig 7.3.3: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘lack of confidence’.

7.3.3.1 Physically nervous

“When I held my breath for a long time I started noticing it, it starts pounding in you ears, in your head” and “... so everything just tightens up, your heart’s going up, you know, like speeding up no end” are examples of the ten quotes from which the first dimension ‘physically nervous’ emerged. This was carried through to the second dimension (fig 7.3.3.1). Three athletes contributed to this dimension.

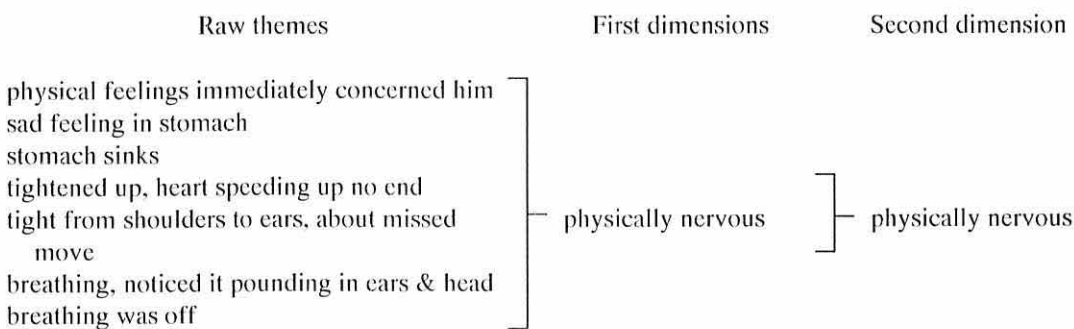


Fig 7.3.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘physically nervous’.

7.3.3.2 Reduced confidence

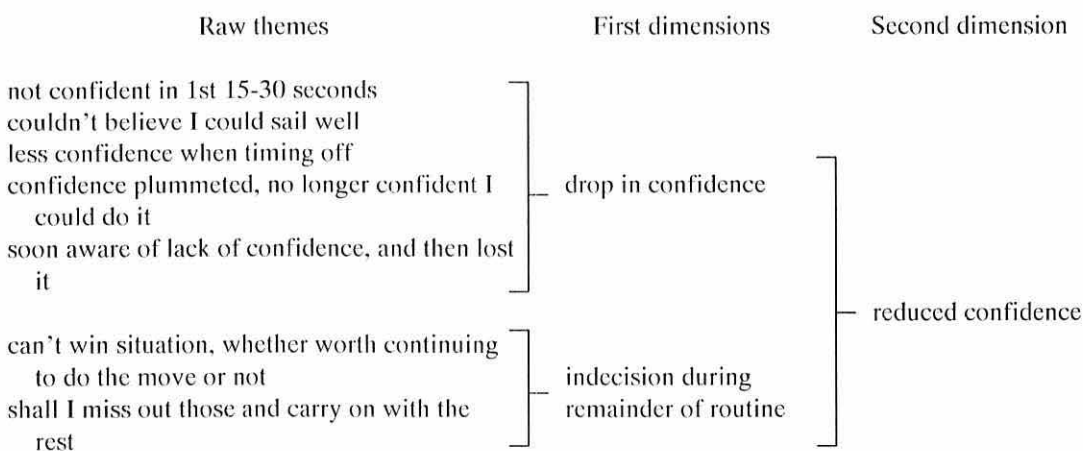


Fig 7.3.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘reduced confidence’.

“Confidence just plummeted basically ... I wasn’t confident that then I could actually do it” clustered with similar quotes to form the ‘drop in confidence’ first dimension. ‘Indecision during the remainder of the game’ emerged from quotes such as, “but I can’t or should I not do them now, shall I miss those- that bit out and carry on with the rest?” The two clustered to form the ‘reduced confidence’ second dimension which comprised seven quotes from three athletes (fig 7.3.3.2).

7.3.3.3 Mentally nervous

“I started feeling scared. And it got worse after the first one” characterises the first dimension ‘nervous/scared’. This dimension clustered with ‘panic’ to form the second dimension ‘mentally nervous’ (fig 7.3.3.3). Five quotes were contributed by three athletes.

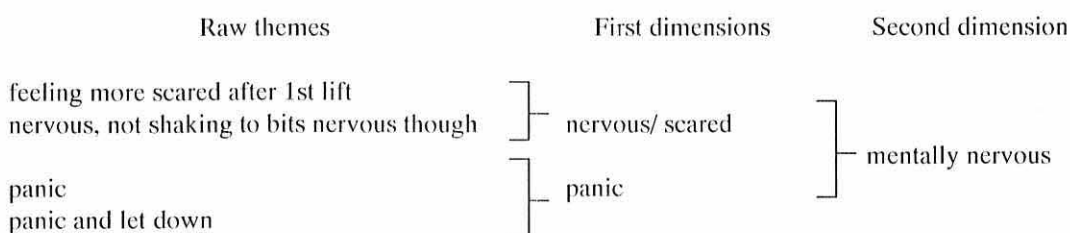


Fig 7.3.3.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘mentally nervous’.

7.4 Drop in performance

The general dimension ‘drop in performance’ represented quotes (N=46) made by all of the athletes. The general dimension comprised eight first, four second and two third dimensions (fig 7.4). This dimension confirms that the athletes experienced a catastrophic drop in their performance, and the quotes describe the nature of this drop, in terms of magnitude and temporal patterning.

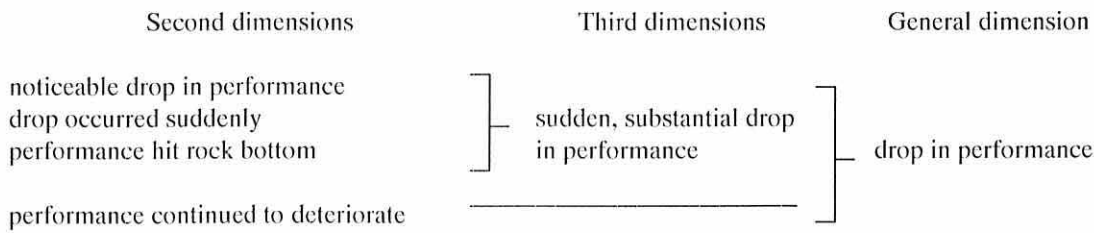


Fig 7.4: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘drop in performance’.

7.4.1 Sudden, substantial drop in performance

Thirty-two quotes from seven performers formed the raw data for five first and three second dimensions; ‘noticeable drop in performance’, ‘performance hit rock bottom’ and ‘drop occurred suddenly’. The third dimension ‘sudden, substantial drop in performance’ emerged from the three second dimensions presented in figure 7.4.1.

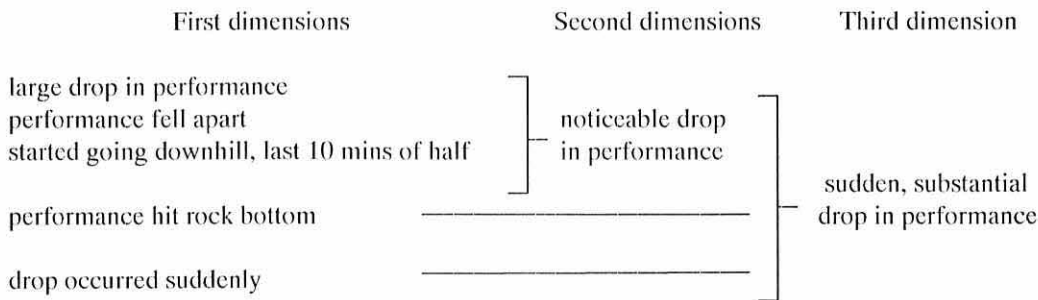


Fig 7.4.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘sudden, substantial drop in performance’.

7.4.1.1 Noticeable drop in performance

Eleven quotes described the extent of the performance drop, for example, “I came about 26th, I hadn’t been out of the top 7 all week” and “... it was like just from one extreme to the next”. From these quotes emerged the first dimension ‘large drop in performance’. Other quotes, such as, “... and then everything from then fell apart” formed the first dimension,

‘performance fell apart’. Fifteen quotes by six of the athletes comprised three first dimensions from which emerged the second dimension, ‘noticeable drop in performance’ (fig 7.4.1.1).

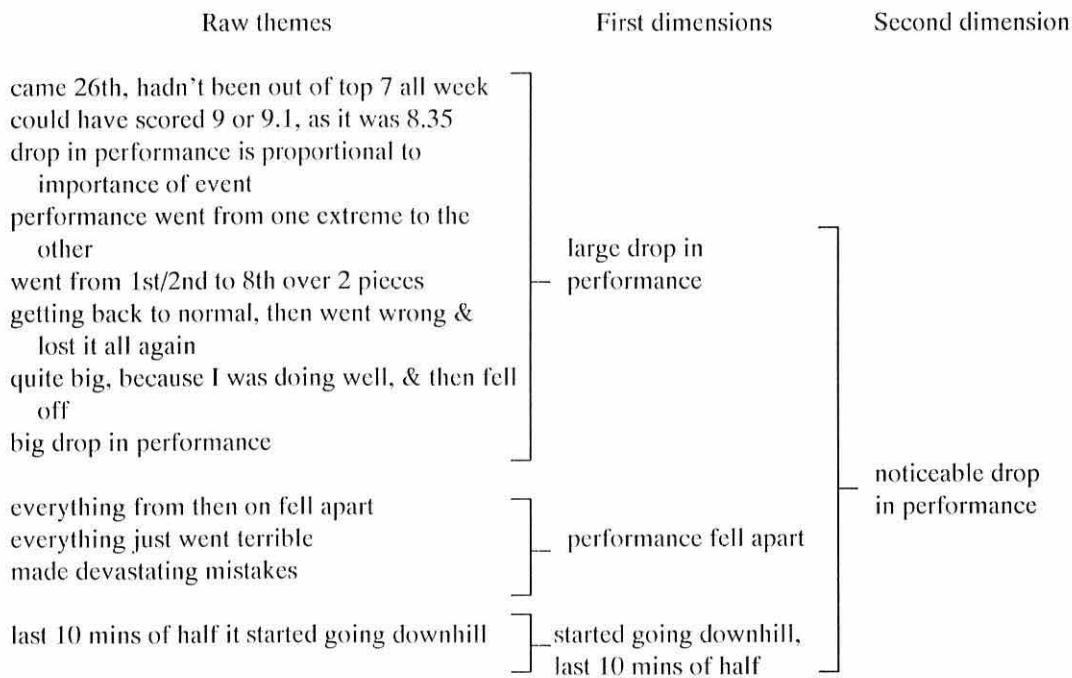


Fig 7.4.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘noticeable drop in performance’.

7.4.1.2 Drop occurred suddenly

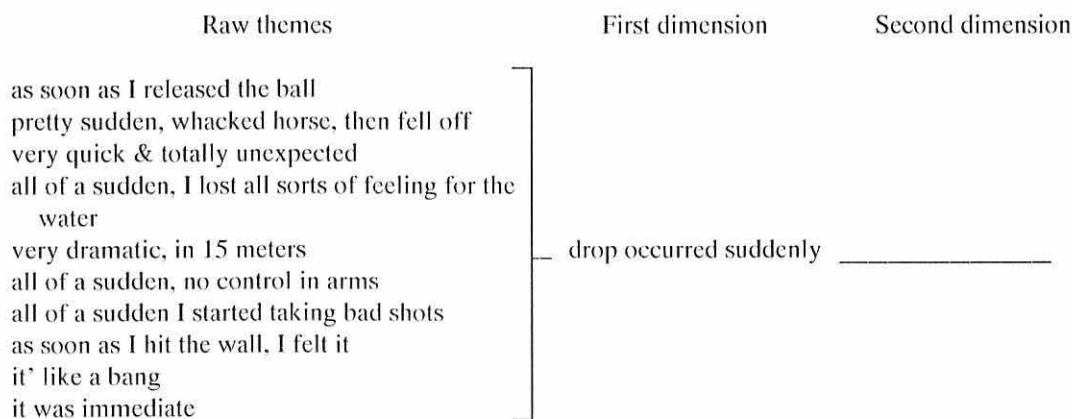


Fig 7.4.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘drop occurred suddenly’.

Four athletes explained how sudden their drop in performance was, “all of a sudden I lost all sorts of feeling for the water” and “all of a sudden ... I started taking bad shots”. Ten quotes formed the first dimension ‘drop occurred suddenly’ which was carried through to the second dimension (fig 7.4.1.2).

7.4.1.3 Performance hit rock bottom

Two of the athletes who felt they had experienced a large drop in performance also felt that their ‘performance hit rock bottom’, for example, “... and the bottom just fell out of it”. Seven quotes comprised this first dimension which was carried through to the second dimension (fig 7.4.1.3).

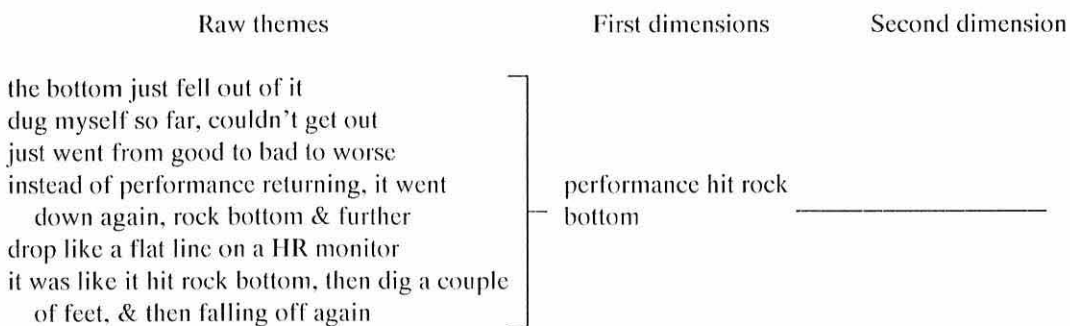


Fig 7.4.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘performance hit rock bottom’.

7.4.2.1 Performance continued to deteriorate

Five athletes described how their performance reached a lower level than normal, a level from which it didn't return, for example, “... it went downhill from there”. The first dimension ‘performance was getting worse’ emerged from seven quotes and clustered with ‘performance didn't pick up’ and ‘accumulation of mistakes’ to form the second dimension, ‘performance continued to deteriorate’ (N=14). This second dimension was carried through to the third dimension (fig 7.4.2.1).

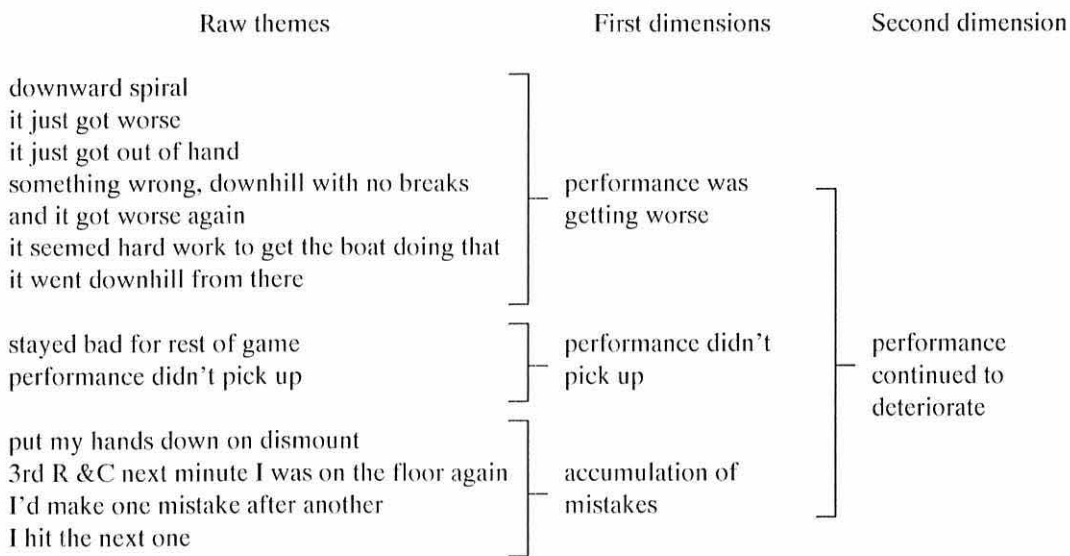


Fig 7.4.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘performance continued to deteriorate’.

7.5 Inappropriate focus

This general dimension emerged from 42 quotes, 13 first and three second dimension, and the emerging third dimension was carried through to the general dimension. Seven of the eight athletes described how their thoughts, focus, concentration and effort were not appropriate for the situation. Figure 7.5 illustrates the second and third dimensions which comprised the general dimension ‘inappropriate focus’.

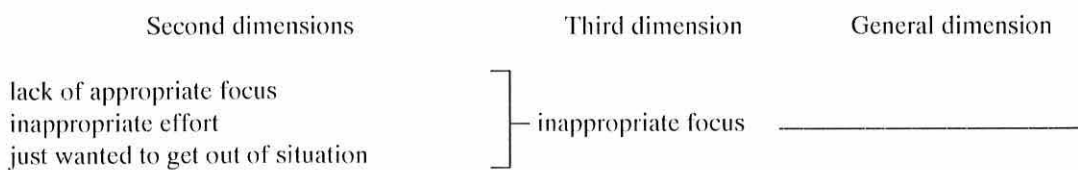


Fig 7.5: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘inappropriate focus’.

7.5.1.1 Lack of appropriate focus

This second dimension emerged from 21 quotes by six athletes which subsequently formed ten first dimensions. “But constantly thinking, focusing on the wrong cues”, “I mean it was ... I wasn’t concentrating, well, it was on a zillion things, I mean it was like scattered thoughts” and “ ... and before you know what’s happening, you’re on top of the next gate”, capture the themes of three of the first dimensions, namely; ‘inappropriate focus’, ‘realised I wasn’t controlling my thoughts’, and ‘didn’t refocus quickly enough’. The remaining first dimensions are presented in figure 7.5.1.1.

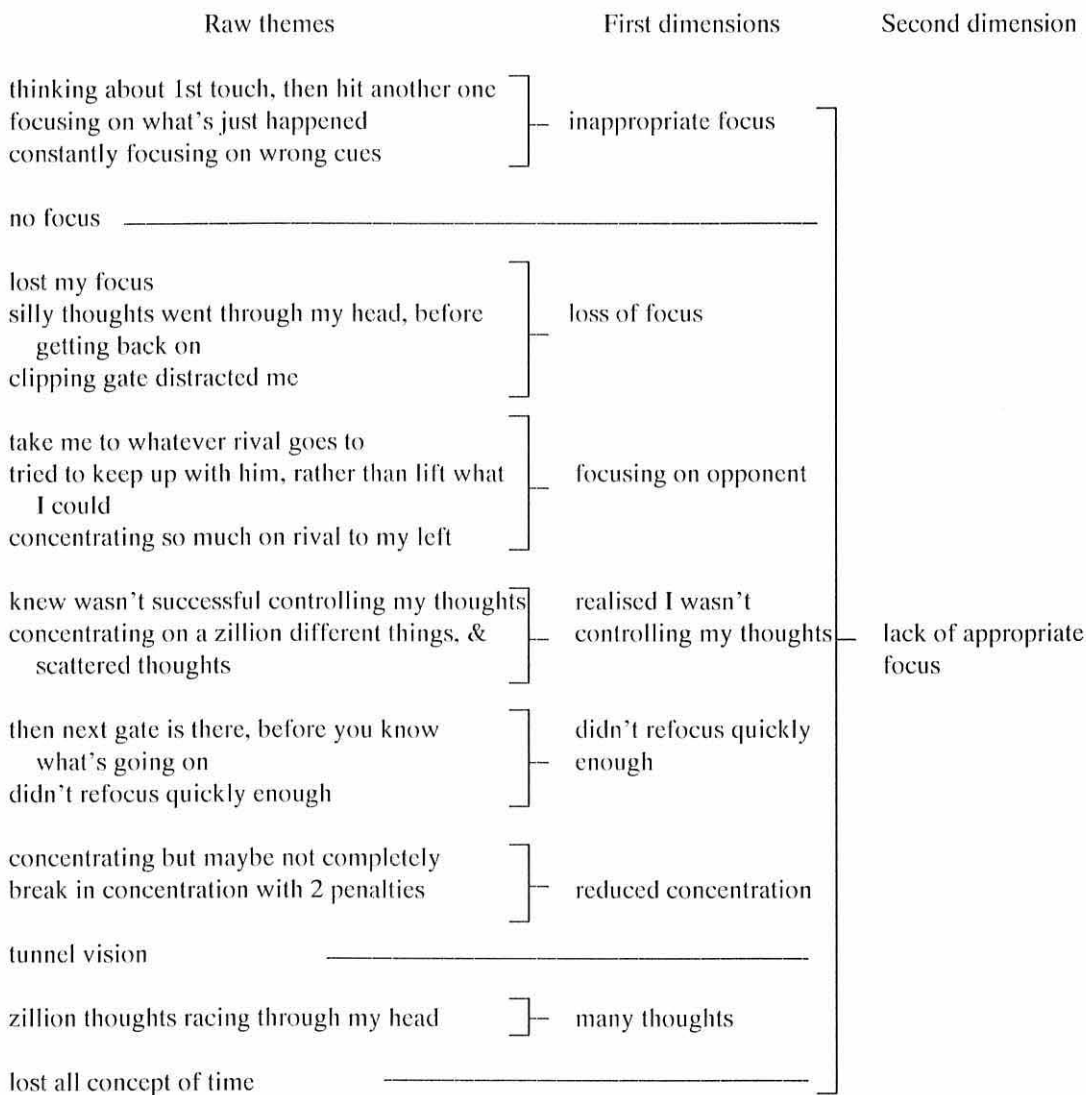


Fig 7.5.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘lack of appropriate focus’.

7.5.1.2 Inappropriate effort

This second dimension was comprised 11 quotes (from three performers) and three first dimensions (fig 7.5.1.2). Four of the quotes were similar to, “All of a sudden, for one split second, you’re forcing something that you don’t force, which makes it worse”. These clustered to form the first dimension, ‘not letting it happen, which clustered with ‘inefficient energy expenditure’ and ‘aware of high energy expenditure’ to form the second dimension ‘inappropriate effort’.

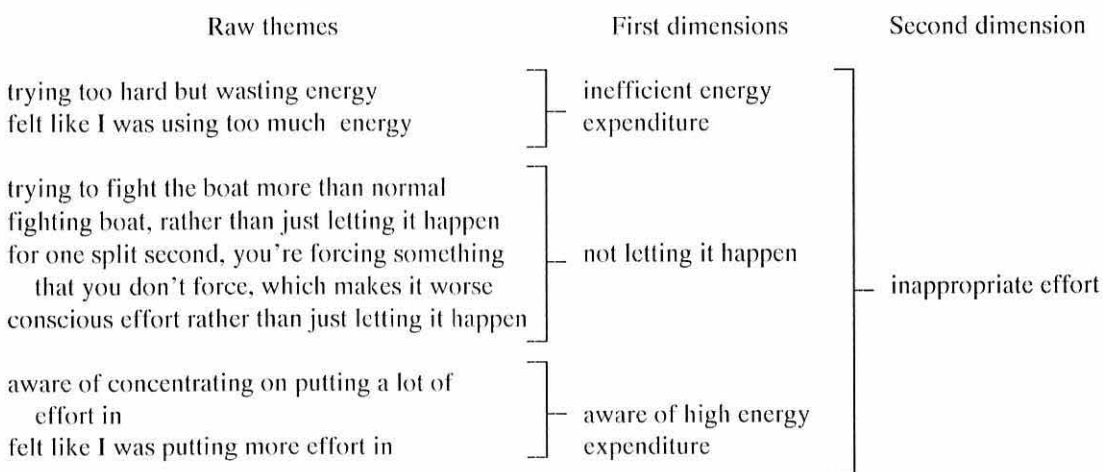


Fig 7.5.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘inappropriate effort’.

7.5.1.3 Just wanted to get out of situation

“ ... and then I thought, right, just finish off the routine”, is an example of the four quotes comprising the first dimension ‘just wanting to finish’. This clustered with the six quotes from the first dimension, ‘heart no longer in it’, to form the ‘just wanted to get out of situation’ second dimension (fig 7.5.1.3). Five athletes’ quotes formed this dimension.

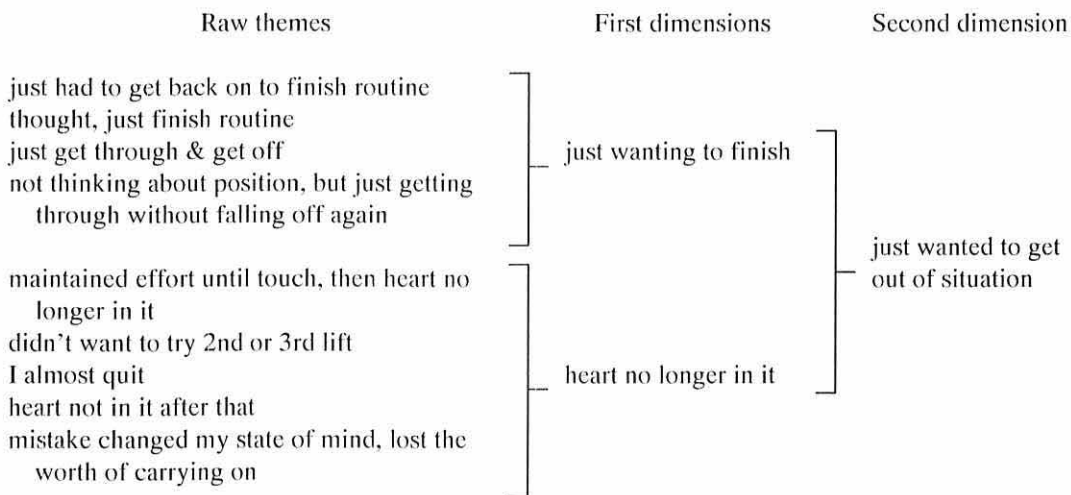


Fig 7.5.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘just wanted to get out of situation’.

7.6 Positive feelings

Three of the athletes had some positive feelings through the catastrophic performance. Six quotes formed the two first dimensions ‘performance began well’ and ‘belief in recovery’, both of which were carried through to the second dimension. The third dimension ‘positive feelings’ was similarly carried through as a general dimension (fig 7.6).

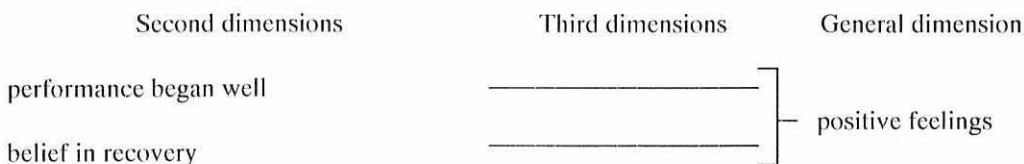


Fig 7.6: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘positive feelings’.

7.6.1 Performance began well

Three athletes commented on how their performance had begun well, for example, “it was swinging really well”. Three quotes clustered together to form the first dimension

‘performance began well’, which was carried through to the second and third dimensions (fig 7.6.1).

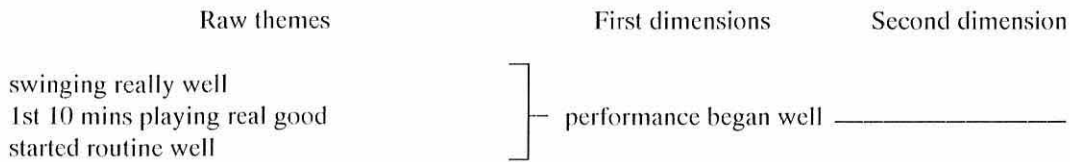


Fig 7.6.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘performance began well’.

7.6.2.1 Belief in recovery

Only one athlete indicated a ‘belief in recovery’, epitomised by one of his three quotes, “so I jumped back up believing that, right, I’ll catch them all now”. This first dimension was carried through to the second and third dimensions (fig 7.6.2.1).

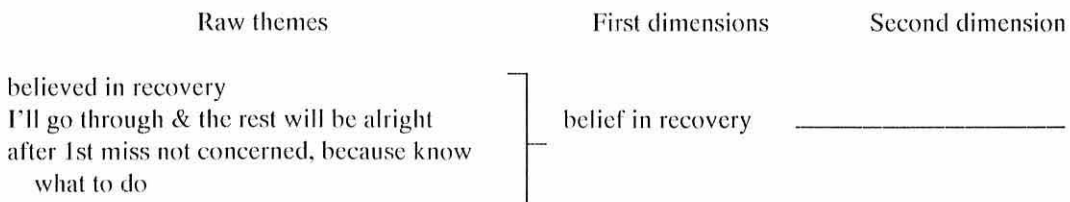


Fig 7.6.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘belief in recovery’.

7.7 Discussion

The catastrophe phase of the interview explored the precise nature of the performance drop. Fazy & Hardy (1988) proposed that performance does not follow a symmetrical, continuous pattern as multidimensional anxiety theory suggests (Martens et al., 1990), but performance is actually discontinuous. Essentially, when cognitive anxiety is high and physiological arousal is increasing, a dramatic and sudden drop in performance will occur from the upper to the lower performance surface. It was therefore the purpose of this section of the interview to

examine the drop in performance and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions of the performers. The major findings emerging from the hierarchical content analysis are discussed and related to previous research findings; specifically in relation to the predictions of the catastrophe model (Fazey & Hardy, 1988), that is the basis for the study.

Very little published research has examined the precise nature of performance drops. The anxiety-performance literature (i.e. inverted-U hypothesis and multidimensional anxiety theory) suggests that the path performance takes is smooth and continuous, and that once performance drops it does so in a uniform pattern suggesting that a reduction in anxiety will enable performance to return to the previous levels. However, Fazey & Hardy (1988) proposed that performance follows a discontinuous path with a much more dramatic decline.

The data from the catastrophe phase provided support for the notion of dramatic and sudden performance decrements, as proposed by the catastrophe models (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990). Seven of the athletes interviewed described their performance drop as a 'sudden, substantial drop', four of whom also said that their 'performance continued to deteriorate'. The sudden drop in performance is clearly demonstrated by the following quotation:

All of a sudden, I lost all sorts of feeling for the water. I felt I was using way too much energy, rhythm was going, my kick beat was off, um, somehow or other I just couldn't recover, no matter what I tried.

In addition, one athlete described how one mistake seemed to result in performance deteriorating further:

I started off fine, you know, scored and all of a sudden, I think I got a little bit too cocky and I started taking bad shots and started trying things I wouldn't normally do and the bottom just fell out of it. ... I do recall one mistake, I had one bad shot and after that I was trying to make up for it, and it seemed like a domino effect".

Only one athlete did not describe his drop in performance as sudden and substantial, however, a closer look at his performance indicates that the magnitude of his performance drop was significant. Specifically, the performer was ranked number one in the World and it was predicted that he would win the World Championships. In fact, he completely “bombed out”- not even managing to complete his three preliminary lifts. Such findings are consistent with the catastrophe models, (as demonstrated by the above), as they describe discontinuities in functions (that is, performance) which are normally continuous. Essentially, the model suggests that when cognitive anxiety is elevated changes in physiological arousal lead to large, discontinuous changes in performance when physiological arousal is at an intermediate level. Although the athletes did not describe a specific interaction, they did make comments which linked thoughts and feelings together, such as;

I was nervous, cause like when I jumped up I thought that someone had stolen my arms and replaced them with someone else's, cause they weren't working very well”.

Findings from both the pre-catastrophe and catastrophe phases of the study relating specifically to the pattern of performance, are consistent with catastrophe models: prior to the catastrophic drop, performance was maintained on the upper (or intermediate surface of the butterfly model) performance surface until the level of the variables changed, causing performance to fall onto the lower performance surface.

Although the present findings may be consistent with the cusp catastrophe model, they appeared to fit more comfortably with higher dimensional models. The ‘unusual thoughts and feelings’ dimension, which emerged with the second largest number of quotations (N=86), included the third dimension ‘lack of confidence’. This dimension comprised ‘reduced confidence’, ‘mentally nervous’ (e.g. nervous, scared and panic) and ‘physically nervous’ (e.g. increased heart rate). Such variables mirror those within the higher dimensional catastrophe model, the butterfly catastrophe (applied to sport by Hardy, 1990; 1996a). Essentially, the model proposes that the presence of self-confidence allows performance to be maintained for longer despite elevated cognitive anxiety and physiological

arousal. During the present investigation, the point at which performance declined could have been a result of the drop in self-confidence. Furthermore, the discontinuous changes in performance which appeared in the present study may be the result of the elevated cognitive anxiety and physiological symptoms and reduced confidence, and if so are consistent with the butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1990). Recovery of performance (as suggested in catastrophe models) is explored in the coping phase (chapter 10) of the study.

Having said all this, the data does not unequivocally suggest that the interaction among elevated cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal and reduced confidence resulted in the dramatic performance drop, indeed, the reverse could be true. Thus, the interpretation of causal influence should be treated with caution. The implications of the results suggest that if the levels of these variables remain unaltered, performance will continue to decline (or will not return to the upper performance surface).

The catastrophe models do not account for the emergence of the largest general dimension 'evaluating performance', (112 quotations from all eight athletes). This dimension did not emerge in the pre-catastrophe phase of the interviews. The third dimension, of the same name, emerged from dimensions such as 'resigned to poor performance', 'evaluative state' and 'angry and frustrated with performance', all variables which have received little research attention. Resigned to poor performance was cited by seven of the athletes suggesting that it is an important factor which may reduce the probability of returning to an intermediate or good performance. One athlete describes his resignation to poor performance:

... when I clipped the gate with my top blade, and then within half a second, it suddenly registered and dawned on me that that was it, I'd just taken a five second penalty and I wasn't going to achieve what I'd hoped I would achieve on that run.

A further dimension 'evaluative state' was contributed to by six of the athletes interviewed, suggesting that it may have a considerable impact on the remainder of the performance. One of these athletes describes this:

I slipped into an evaluative state, I hit a pole, after half a second it suddenly dawned on me what I'd done and for the next few seconds my mind was evaluating what that meant.

This athlete went on to describe the consequences of evaluating the first error:

... my mind was distracted and I wasn't thinking of the things I should have been thinking about. And that was reflected in what happened, I made another mistake.

These quotes also touch on an aspect the anxiety-performance relationship has failed to examine, the influence of variables on going performance (rather than just pre-performance). More recently, test anxiety researchers (Hagtvet & Ren Min, 1992) examined cognitive performance as a process construct rather than a summary construct (e.g. an average or total score). Findings provided evidence for the changing impact of ability, motivation and anxiety on performance at problem-solving tasks. Furthermore, they found that the effect of state anxiety did not occur until the third puzzle and after this, the effect of state anxiety and negative motivation had no direct influence upon performance. They explain their findings in terms of novelty-familiarity relationship, suggesting that as participants become more familiar with a task which was initially a novelty, the impact of various factors will change. Linking this to athletic performance, similar relationships are likely to exist, that is as performance progresses, either the task appears to become easier or more difficult and therefore the performer will respond differently to these affects.

One athlete went further to compare his evaluative thoughts and feelings during his catastrophic performance to a good performance:

You start evaluating how your body feels, whereas when you're on a good run you're not just thinking about what the next gate is ... yes, I mean whether you're actually more tired than you would be if you were on a blinding run ... but you shouldn't really think 'oh that seemed hard work to get the boat to do that.

This quotation seems to highlight evaluating performance as a fundamental difference between a good performance and one which is beginning a catastrophic decline. These

results, taken together with the second dimension 'inappropriate effort', identified by four athletes as factors contributing to their catastrophic performance, offers some support for the conscious processing hypothesis (Masters, 1992). Two quotations clearly epitomise the "trying too hard" phenomenon identified by Naatenen (1973) and Gallwey (1974): "All of a sudden, for one split second, you're forcing something that you don't force, which makes it [performance] worse" and "... it was a conscious effort, rather than just letting it happen". Essentially, the hypothesis predicts that when skilled performers are cognitively anxious they may regress to higher level cognitive mechanisms in an attempt to consciously control lower level processes that are normally automatic. Thus, the accomplished athlete regresses to cognitive processes, that is, the explicit rules of how to execute the skill resulting in degraded performance. Inappropriate effort also clustered with two further second dimensions 'lack of appropriate focus' and 'just wanted to get out of the situation to form 'inappropriate focus'. These dimensions revealed that the performers were expending energy but either inefficiently or in the wrong direction, to the extent that they were trying to force performance to happen rather than just letting it happen (Gallwey, 1974) and not relying on automatic execution of the skill (Masters, 1992).

Performers also indicated that their motivation to continue had disappeared. The emerging dimensions previously discussed, specifically; reduced confidence, mentally and physically nervous, increased (inappropriate) effort, and an evaluative state, suggest that the best explanation currently available may be a combination of processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982) and the conscious processing hypothesis (Masters, 1992). Essentially, Eysenck's (1982) motivational explanation suggests that cognitively anxious performers will maintain performance through the compensatory mechanism of effort. The increased effort expenditure may reach the stage where it becomes inappropriate as it leads to conscious processing (the 'evaluative state' dimension). Furthermore, effort will only be expended while the performer perceives him/herself to have a moderate probability of success, that is being confident of achieving his/her goal. If the probability of success (self-confidence) drops, effort will be withdrawn resulting in a rapid performance decline. Although these two approaches sit comfortably together, causality is not clear from the present investigation, thus

this issue clearly warrants further examination. In the present investigation, performers identified reduced confidence in addition to effort being withdrawn, in addition to the lack of evaluation (i.e. evaluative state) which provide a possible explanation for the dramatic drop in performance and is consistent with the theory. Of course, exploring the entire performance may provide further evidence on these theories, and thus the post-catastrophe phase is explored.

CHAPTER 8.

An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: IV. The post-catastrophe phase

8.1 Results of the hierarchical content analysis

The post-catastrophe phase refers to the period after the large drop in performance and explores the thoughts, feelings and emotions associated with this phase of the experience. 388 raw quotations emerged from the transcripts and subsequently clustered to form 82 first, 30 second, 11 third -dimensions and ultimately five general dimensions (see fig 8.1). The general dimension containing the largest number of quotes is discussed first, followed in a descending order (in terms of the number of quotations contained within them) by the remaining dimensions. For each general dimension, that general dimension is introduced, followed by the lower order dimensions contributing to it. Discussion of the second dimensions includes selected raw quotations from which the raw themes and first dimensions emerged.

8.2 Feelings regarding control

This was the largest general dimension within the post-catastrophe phase and comprised 127 quotes from all of the athletes. Emerging from the quotes were 24 first, nine second and four third dimensions forming the general dimension 'feelings regarding control' (fig 8.2). Quotes referred to the feelings of control the athletes felt they had over either their attentional focus, feelings and behaviours, pressures or opponents.

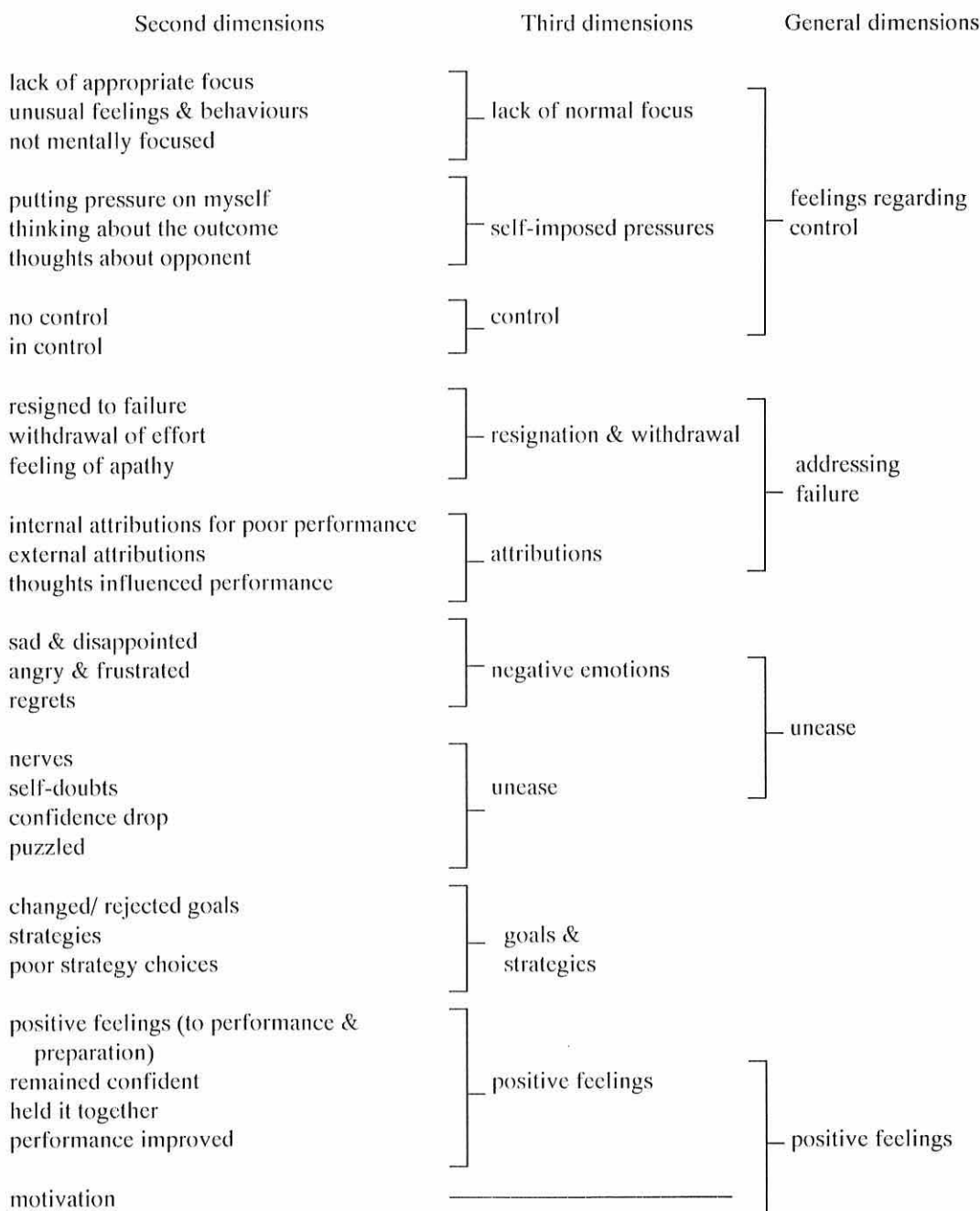


Fig 8.1: Hierarchical structure of the post-catastrophe phase.

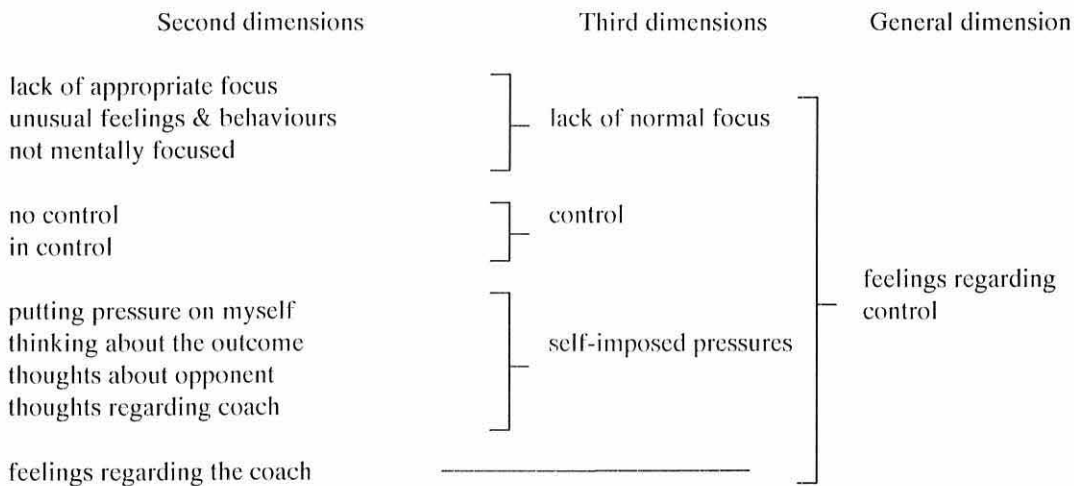


Fig 8.2: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘feelings regarding control’.

8.2.1 Lack of normal focus

This dimension was comprised 46 quotes from all of the athletes interviewed. Nine first and three second dimensions formed the third dimension, ‘lack of normal focus’ (fig 8.2.1).

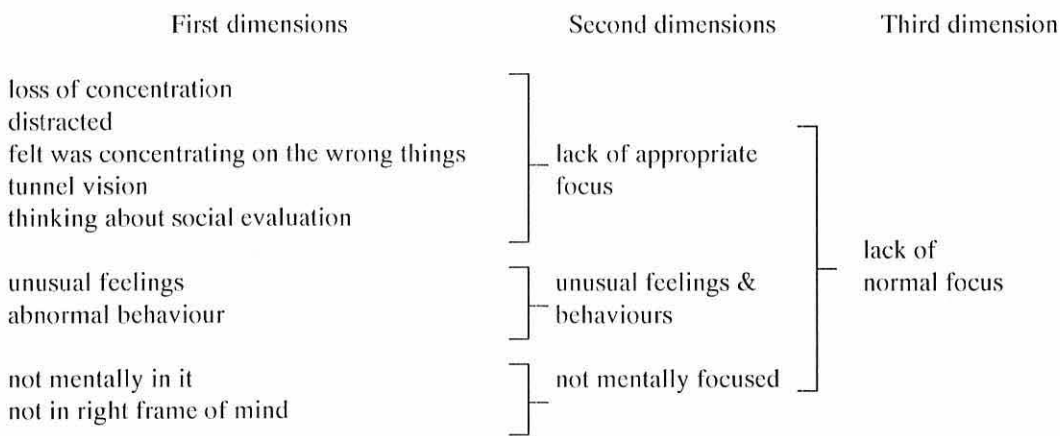


Fig 8.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘lack of normal focus’.

8.2.1.1 Lack of appropriate focus

The 24 quotes in this dimension indicated that all of the athletes were in a less than ideal state of concentration. For example, five athletes contributed nine quotes similar to, “... [concentrating] very hard, but on the wrong things” and “I was most definitely thinking about what happened, maybe more than what I was doing, what to do next, what to do immediately, thinking about what happened and then wondering what I was going to do the next, like following weekend, which was the next trial”. This quote is an example of those in the first dimension ‘felt I was concentrating on the wrong things’. “But really, once you start telling yourself to concentrate, then you’ve already lost that concentration and it’s really hard to get it back”, is an example of the quotes within the first dimension ‘loss of concentration’. Five first dimensions, including; ‘thinking about social evaluation’, ‘tunnel vision’ and ‘distracted’, clustered to form the second dimension ‘lack of appropriate focus’ (fig 8.2.1.1).

8.2.1.2 Unusual feelings and behaviours

“ ... that feeling of scared that I wasn’t going to do good, I usually don’t have, I wasn’t accustomed to that”, is an example of the nine quotes which formed the first dimension, ‘unusual feelings’. Another first dimension ‘abnormal behaviour’ which clustered with ‘unusual feelings’ included quotes similar to, “I was doing a lot of things not normal for my game”. The second dimension was named ‘unusual feelings and behaviours’ and emerged from 15 quotes (by five athletes) and two first dimensions (fig 8.2.1.2).



Fig 8.2.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'lack of appropriate focus'.

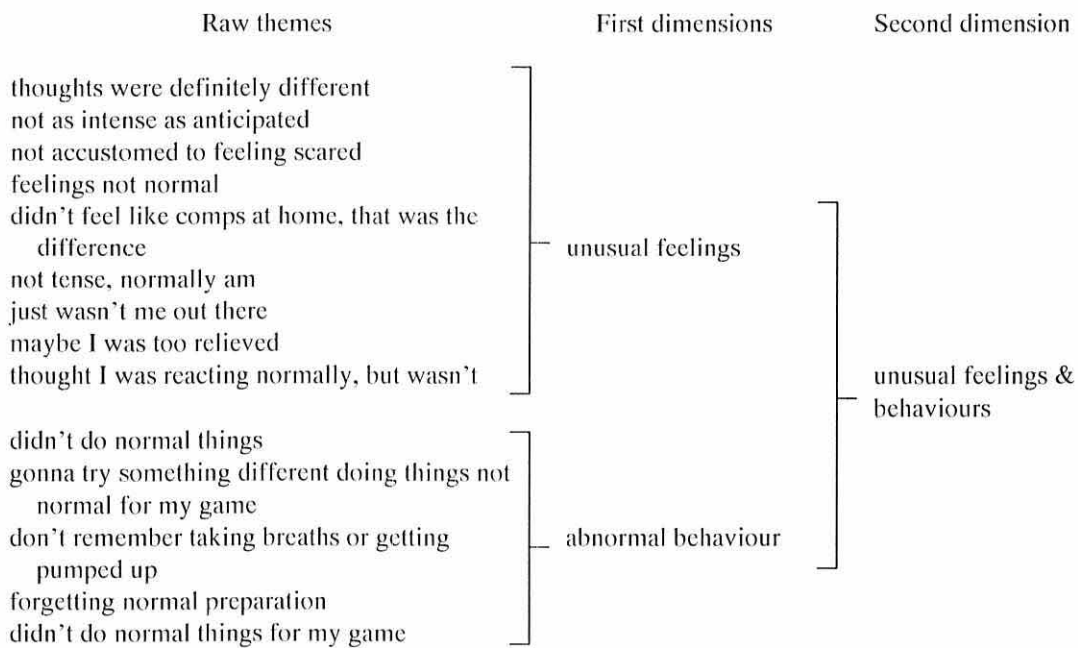


Fig 8.2.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'unusual feelings and behaviours'.

8.2.1.3 Not mentally focused

Despite the small number of quotes (N=7), the quotations in this section were contributed by six of the eight athletes. 'Not mentally in it' emerged from quotes such as, "the last 75m, it was like 100% physically [effort] and nothing mentally". This first dimension clustered with 'not in the right frame of mind' to form the second dimension 'not mentally focused' (fig 8.2.1.3).

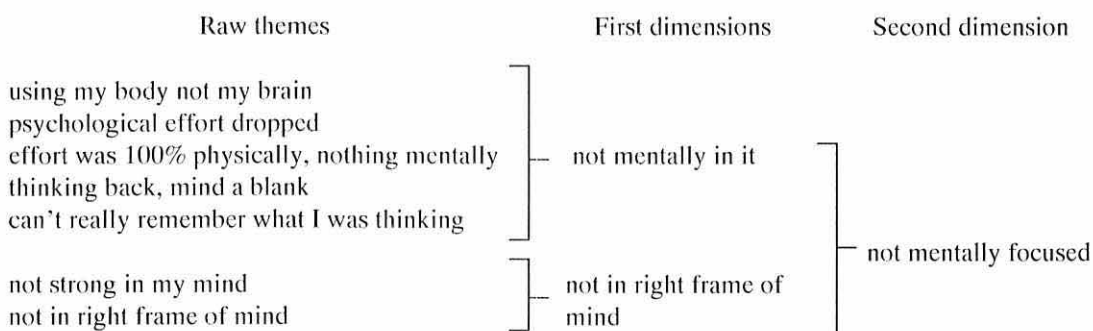


Fig 8.2.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'not mentally focused'.

8.2.2 Self-imposed pressure

Thirty-three quotes from seven athletes formed the raw data for six first dimensions, which subsequently formed the three second dimensions ‘putting pressure on myself’, ‘thinking about the outcome’ and ‘thoughts about opponents’. The emerging third dimension ‘self-imposed pressures’ is presented in figure 8.2.2.

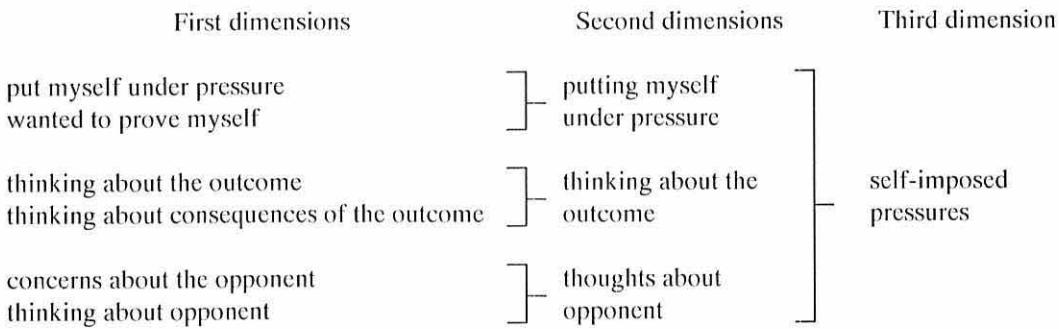


Fig 8.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘self-imposed pressures’.

8.2.2.1 Putting myself under pressure

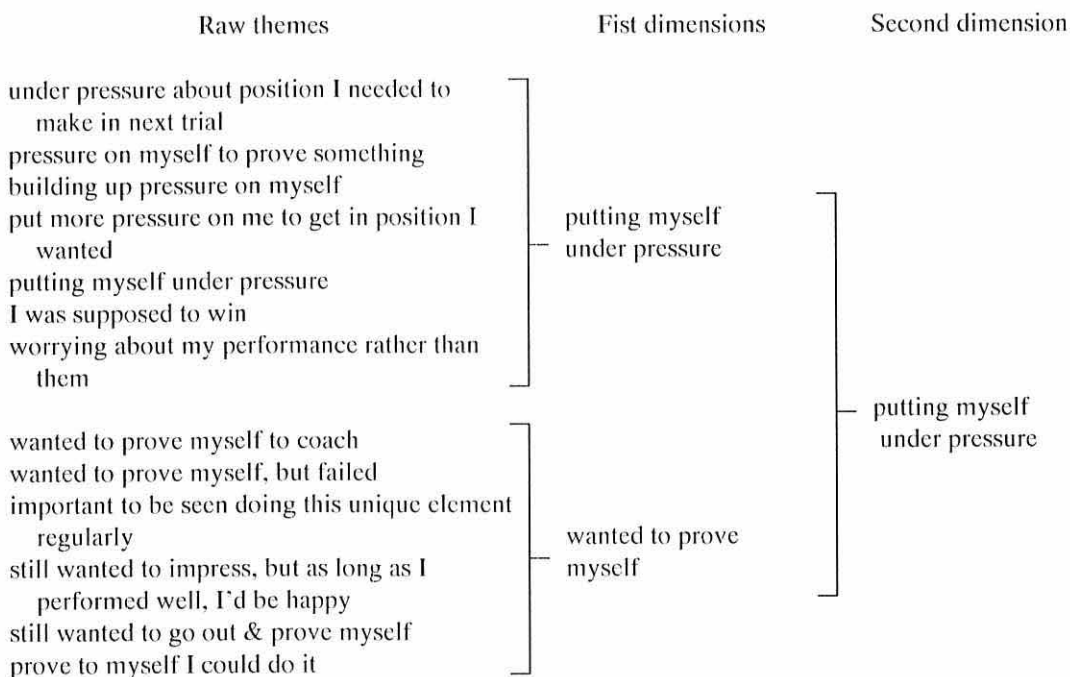


Fig 8.2.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘putting myself under pressure’.

Five athletes contributed 15 quotes from which two first dimensions emerged. Specifically, athletes felt they were either ‘putting myself under pressure’ and ‘wanted to prove myself’. The performers expressed that they were, for example, “putting myself under more pressure” and “still wanted to go out and prove myself” (fig 8.2.2.1).

8.2.2.2 Thinking about the outcome

“ ... but then once I realised I could win, I started thinking about that, distraction, distracted by it” is characteristic of the 12 quotes (from three athletes) comprising the raw data for the two first dimensions. The theme of this first dimension was thinking about the outcome and the consequences of it, hence the second dimension being named, ‘thinking about the outcome’ (fig 8.2.2.2).

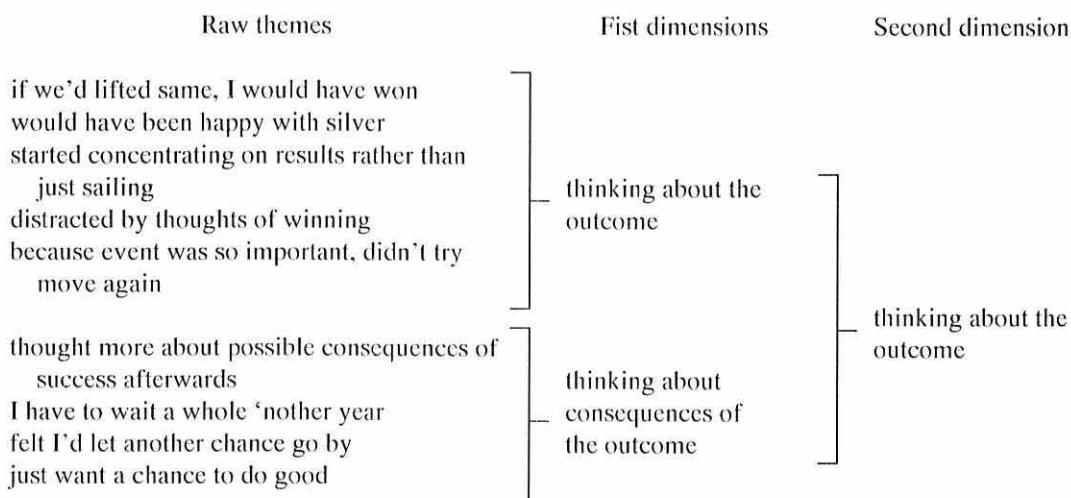


Fig 8.2.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘thinking about the outcome’.

8.2.2.3 Thoughts about opponent

Three athletes contributed to this second dimension, which was comprised seven quotes similar to, “And all I could think about was beating him and not getting back to the important things”. The raw themes clustered to form two first dimensions (fig 8.2.3.3).

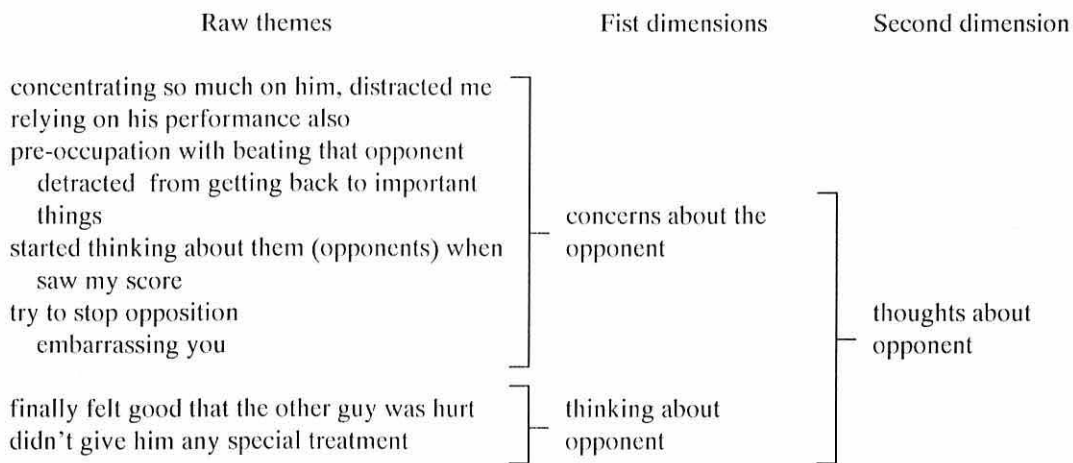


Fig 8.2.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘thoughts about opponent’.

8.2.3 Control

The third dimension ‘control’ emerged from 26 raw quotes made by seven of the athletes, which clustered into six first and the two second dimensions (fig 8.2.3). The theme of this dimension was control, and this included being either in or out of control.

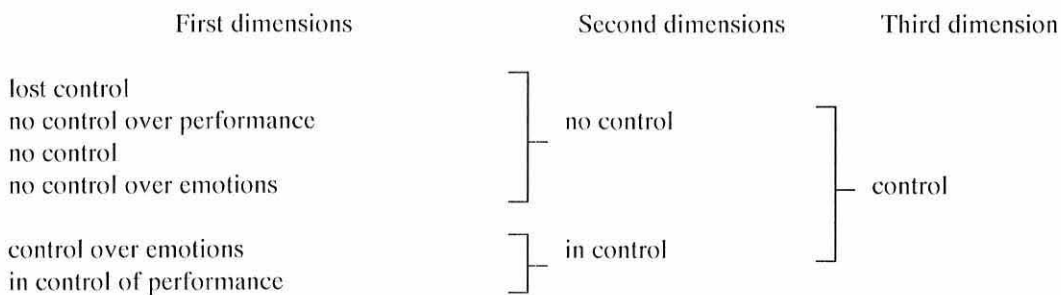


Fig 8.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘control’.

8.2.3.1 No control

Quotes within this section described the loss of and lack of control the athletes felt they had in general, in terms of their performance and their emotions, for example, “I didn’t feel in

control. I clearly wasn't in control, because I hit another gate". This quotation represents those which formed the 'no control over performance' first dimension. "I'd lost the control I'd had from the start of the day" is characteristic of the first dimension, 'lost control'. The second dimension 'no control' emerged from 18 quotes from seven of the athletes which clustered into four first dimensions (fig 8.2.3.1).

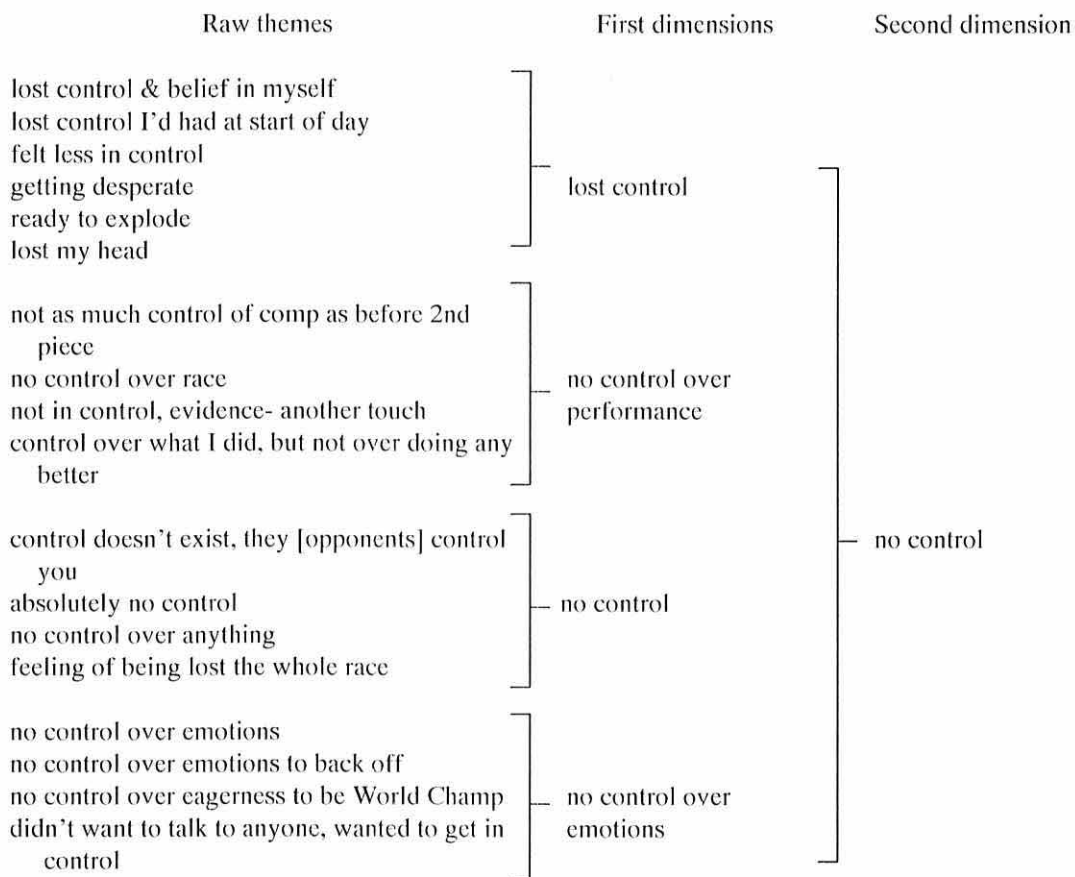


Fig 8.2.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'no control'.

8.2.3.2 In control

Interestingly, three athletes also felt they maintained some specific sort of control for example, "I had control over my feelings, even when I bombed out". This is characteristic of the first dimension 'control over emotions'. This clustered with 'in control of performance'

from which the second dimension ‘in control’ emerged (fig 8.2.3.2). Eight quotations were contributed by three athletes to form this dimension.

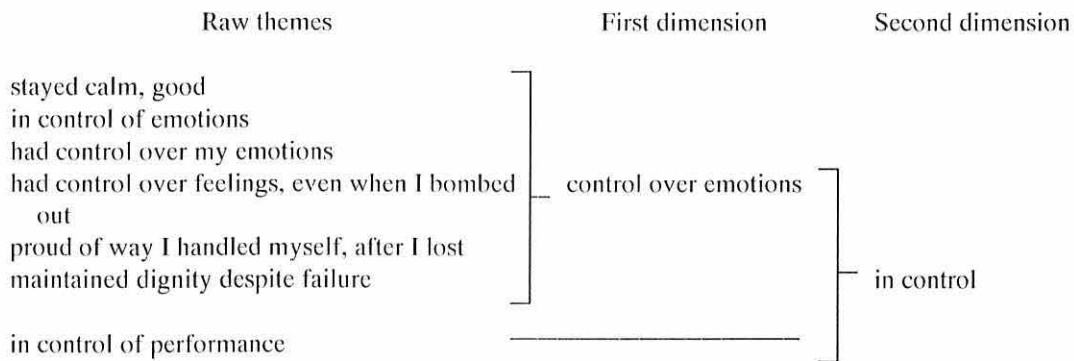


Fig 8.2.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘in control’.

8.2.4 Feelings regarding coach

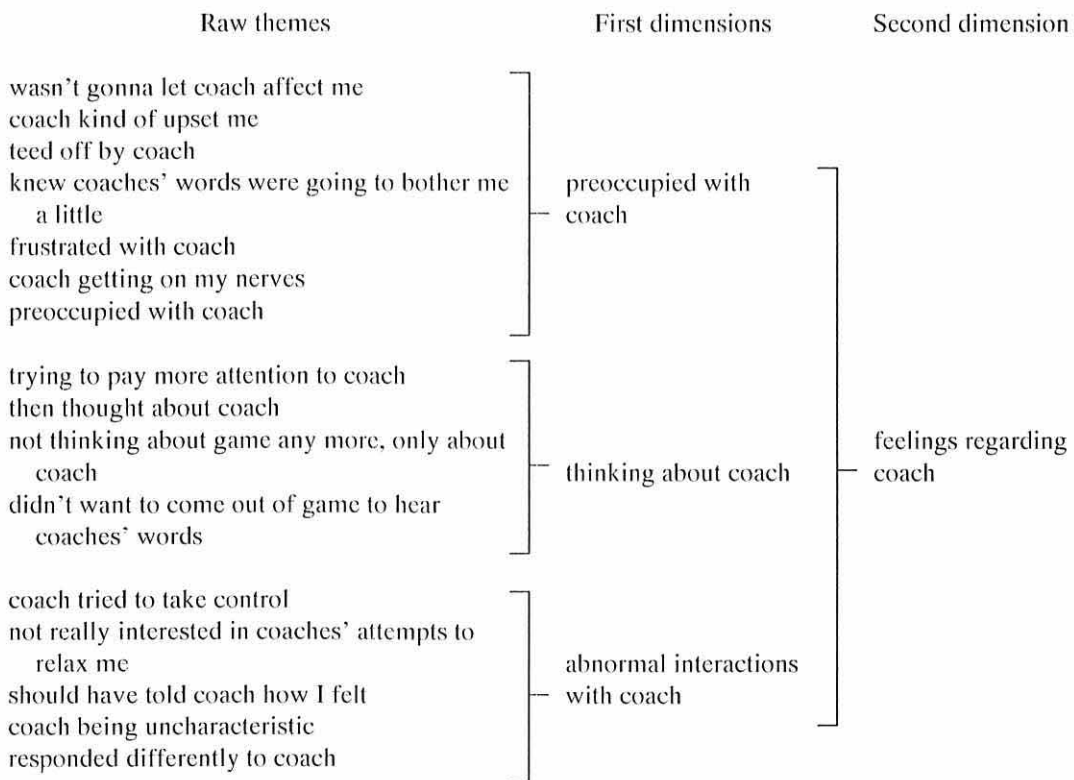


Fig 8.2.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘feelings regarding coach’.

This third dimension emerged directly from the second dimension of the same name. Twenty-one quotations contributed by fifty percent of the athletes formed three first dimensions. The following therefore outlines the hierarchical content of the second dimension ‘feelings regarding coach’ (fig 8.2.4). ‘Preoccupied with coach’ and ‘abnormal interactions with coach’ are two of the first dimensions which are epitomised by the following quotations; “ ... so right afterwards I was thinking about it, worrying more or less about what coach was going to say and I knew that was going to bother me a little” and “I think I responded differently to coach”.

8.3 Addressing failure

‘Addressing failure’ emerged from 91 raw quotes, 20 first, six second and the two third dimensions (fig 8.3). The dimension comprised quotes which reflected all of the athletes response to failure, that is, of not achieving the high level of performance they normally achieved. Quotes from each athlete contributed to this general dimension.

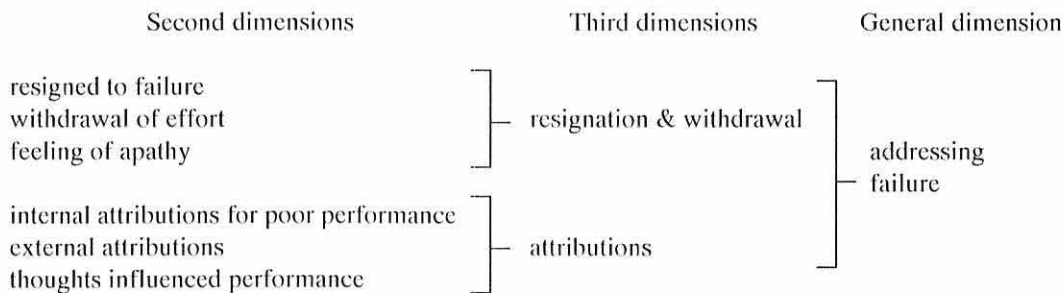


Fig 8.3: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘addressing failure’.

8.3.1 Resignation and withdrawal

The third dimension, ‘resignation and withdrawal’ emerged from 69 quotes from all of the athletes. Twelve first dimensions formed three second dimensions; ‘resigned to failure’, ‘feelings of apathy’ and ‘withdrawal of effort’ (fig 8.3.1). “I know I felt I’d virtually given up before the end of the last race” is an example of a quote from the latter.

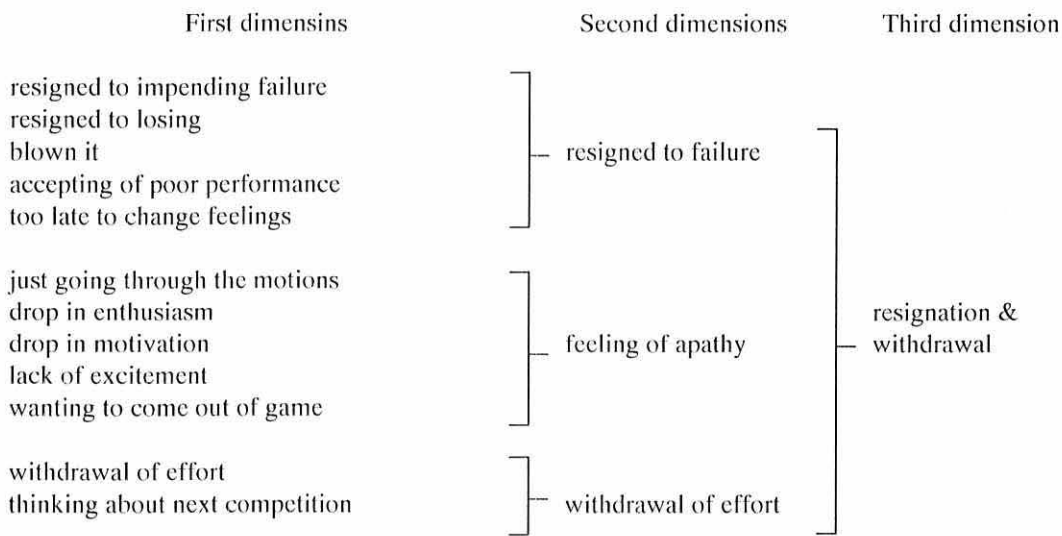


Fig 8.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘resignation and withdrawal’.

8.3.1.1 Resigned to failure

“I knew I didn’t have a chance to do it [win]. And actually began to realise that I could drop down the rankings quite a lot. Actually, at the time, I would have said that finishing 2nd was definitely out of the question” is characteristic of the 11 quotes which comprised the first dimension ‘resigned to impending failure’. Eight quotes provided the raw data for the ‘resigned to losing’ first dimension, which differed slightly from the previous one, as comments were more specifically related to losing, for example, “I thought more about losing, because they kept getting more points”. The first dimension ‘blown it’, included quotes such as, “I’d screwed up and I knew that I wasn’t going to achieve what I dreamed that I could achieve”. Two further first dimensions, ‘accepting of poor performance’ and ‘too late to change feelings’ clustered with the three above to form the second dimension ‘resigned to failure’ (fig 8.3.1.1). This dimension comprised 31 quotes from six athletes.



Fig 8.3.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'resigned to failure'.

8.3.1.2 Feelings of apathy

The second dimension 'feelings of apathy' emerged from 28 raw quotes and five first dimensions (fig 8.3.1.2). "Just to get through the rest of the routine ... doing things to get from A to B" and "So I still went through the motions, but I didn't have that zip that I might have had if I'd ... been clear at that stage" are two examples of the eight quotes comprising the first dimension 'just going through the motions'. 'Drop in motivation' comprised four

quotes similar to “so the motivation’s just gone out of the window”, whilst the ten quotes (from 5 athletes) from which ‘drop in enthusiasm’ emerged were similar to “you’ve not got the buzz that you initially started with”.



Fig 8.3.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘feelings of apathy’.

8.3.1.3 Withdrawal of effort

Five athletes provided 10 quotations which clustered into the two first dimensions, ‘withdrawal of effort’ and ‘thinking about next competition’ (fig 8.3.1.3). “I know I felt I’d

virtually given up before the end of the last race” is an example from the first dimension ‘withdrawal of effort’.

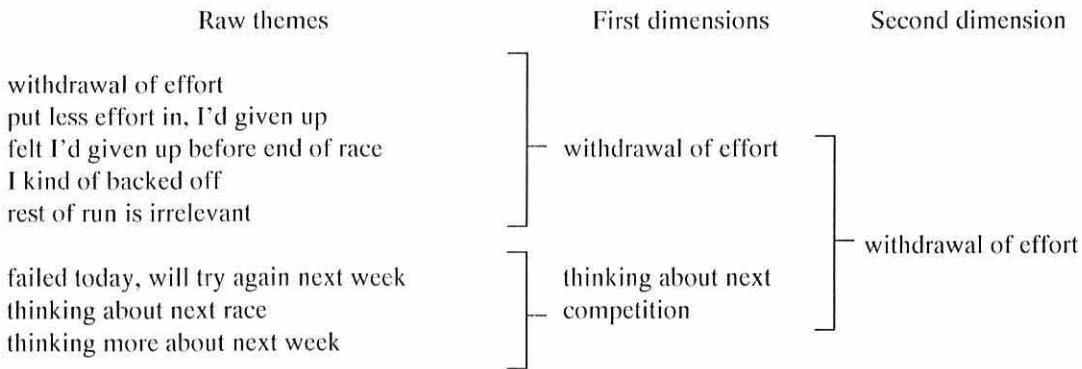


Fig 8.3.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘withdrawal of effort’.

8.3.2 Attributions

Seven athletes produced 22 quotations which clustered to form eight first and three second dimensions and ultimately the third dimension, ‘attributions’ (fig 8.3.2).

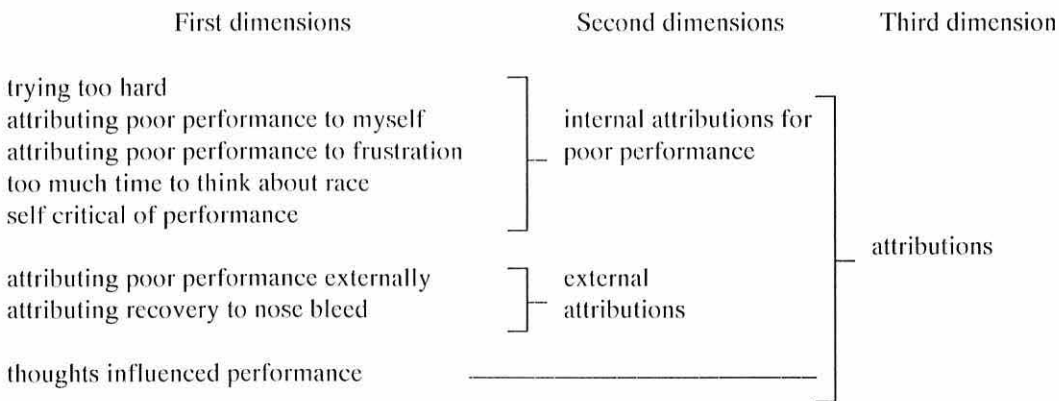


Fig 8.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘attributions’.

8.3.2.1 Internal attributions for poor performance

“I was trying so hard to get back into it, it felt like I was wasting energy” is characteristic of the first dimension ‘trying too hard’. This dimension comprised four quotes from as many athletes. Together with four additional first dimensions, the second dimension ‘internal attributions for poor performance’ emerged, comprising 13 quotes from six athletes (fig 8.3.2.1).

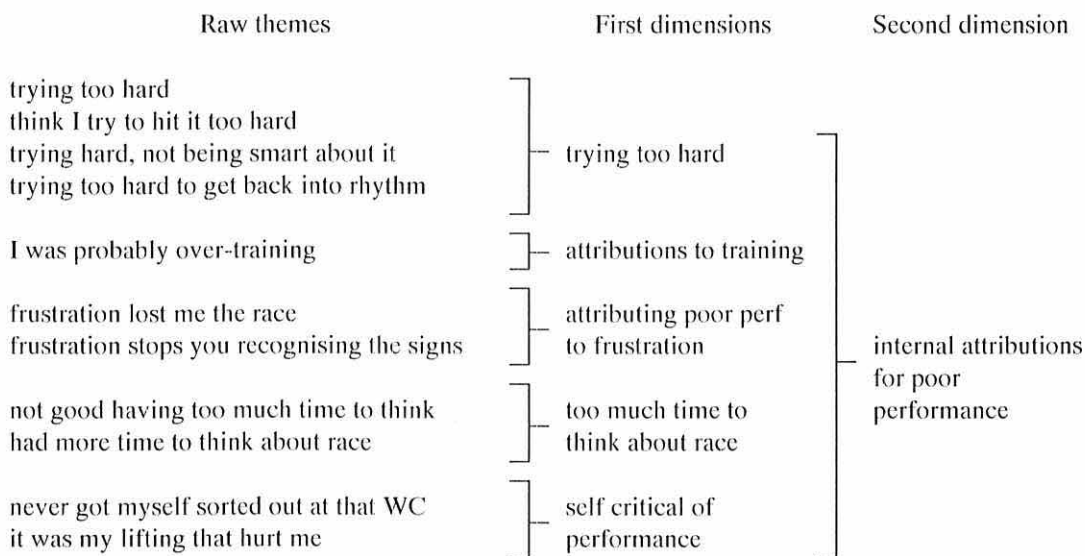


Fig 8.3.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘internal attributions’.

8.3.2.2 External attributions

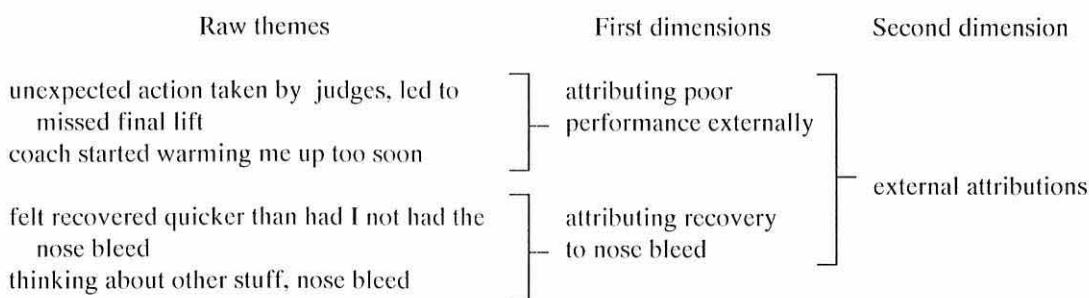


Fig 8.3.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘external attributions’.

Only two athletes made external attributions, one who made external attributions for his poor performance whilst the other made an external attribution as a contributory for his performance improving. The five quotes formed two first dimensions from which the ‘external attributions’ second dimension emerged (fig 8.3.2.2).

8.3.2.3 Thoughts negatively influenced performance

Four quotes from three athletes formed the first dimension ‘thoughts negatively influenced performance’, which was subsequently carried through to the second dimension (fig 8.3.2.3).

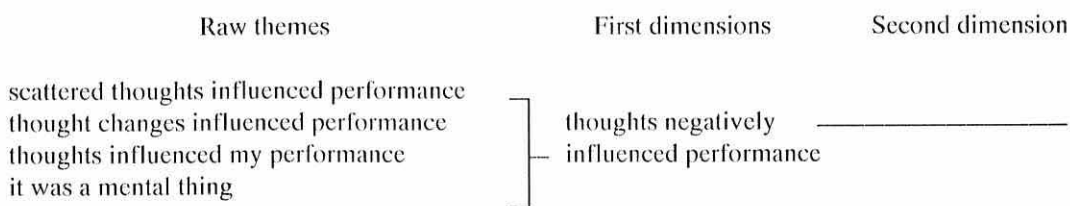


Fig 8.3.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘thoughts influenced performance’.

8.4 Unease

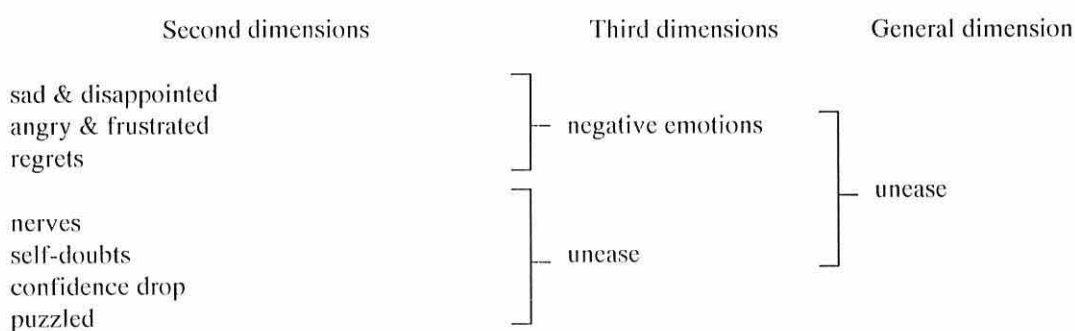


Fig 8.4: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘emotions’.

The general dimension ‘unease’ comprised 92 quotes, 18 first, seven second and the two third dimensions, named ‘negative emotions’ and ‘unease’, which are presented in figure 8.4. This dimension reflected the nerves, doubts, disappointment and anger which all of the athletes felt towards the catastrophic drop in their performances.

8.4.1 Negative emotions

The third dimension ‘negative emotions’ emerged from 54 quotes by all eight athletes. The quotes subsequently clustered to form ten first dimensions and three second dimensions (fig 8.4).

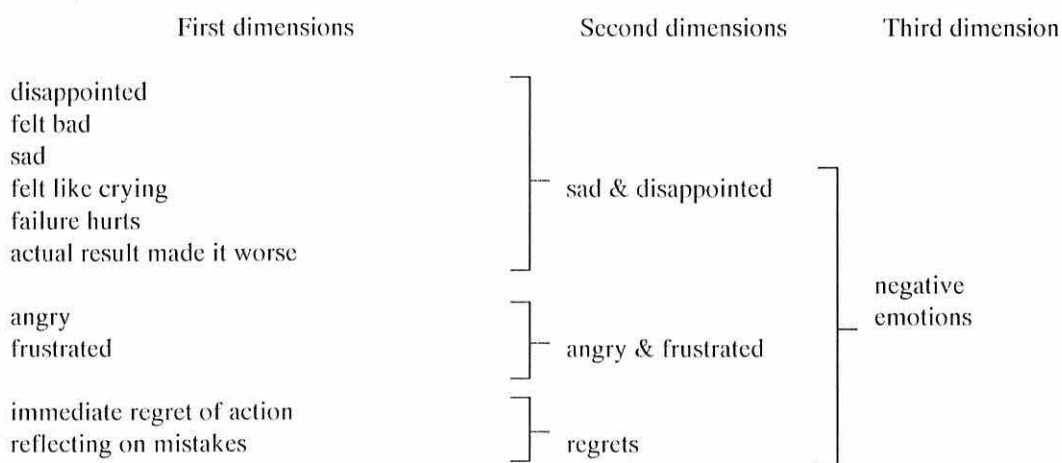


Fig 8.4: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘negative emotions’.

8.4.1.1 Sad and disappointed

“I was disappointed more than sad, that I just didn’t do good” epitomises the first dimension ‘disappointed’. Seven similar quotes by five athletes formed this first dimension. ‘Felt like crying’ consisted of quotes similar to “I wanted to like scream or cry”. “I’d like to have thought that when I was in that situation I would have handled it better, yet at the end of the race, the reality was that I didn’t and that was, that cut pretty deep” is characteristic of quotes from the ‘failure hurts’ first dimension. Six first dimensions clustered to form the second

dimension ‘sad and disappointed’ which consisted of 26 quotes from six of the eight athletes (fig 8.4.1.1).



Fig 8.4.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘sad and disappointed’.

8.4.2.1 Angry and frustrated

“I was extremely frustrated that it didn’t happen [recovery]” is an example of the 15 quotes which formed the first dimension, ‘frustrated’. This first dimension combined with ‘angry’, which comprised three quotes to form the second dimension ‘angry and frustrated’ (fig 8.4.2.1). The second dimension comprised 22 quotes from seven of the athletes interviewed.

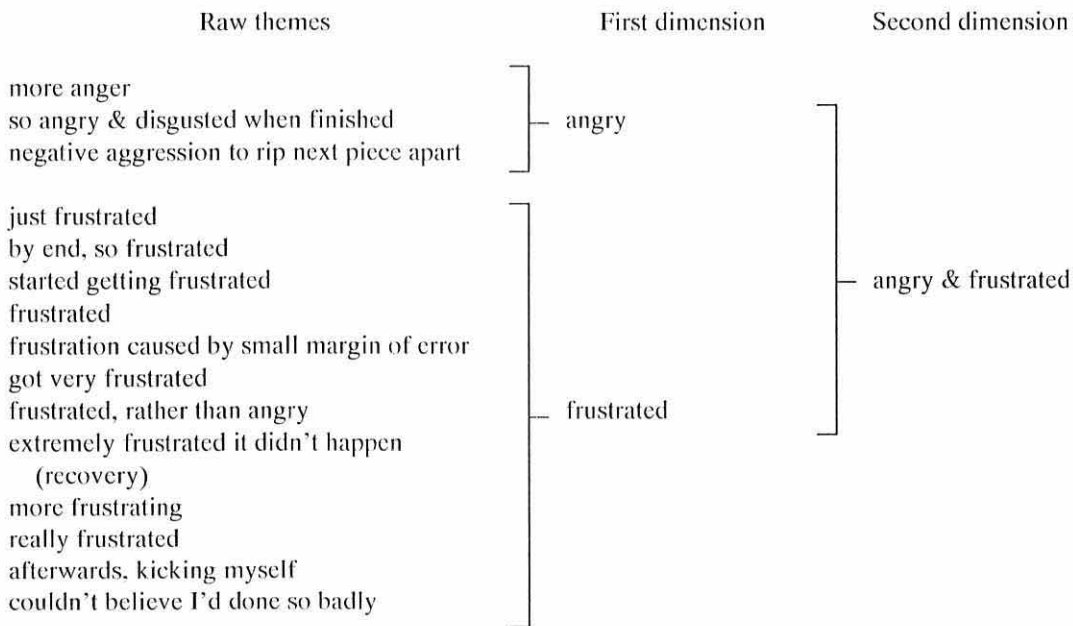


Fig 8.3.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘angry and frustrated’.

8.4.1.3 Regrets

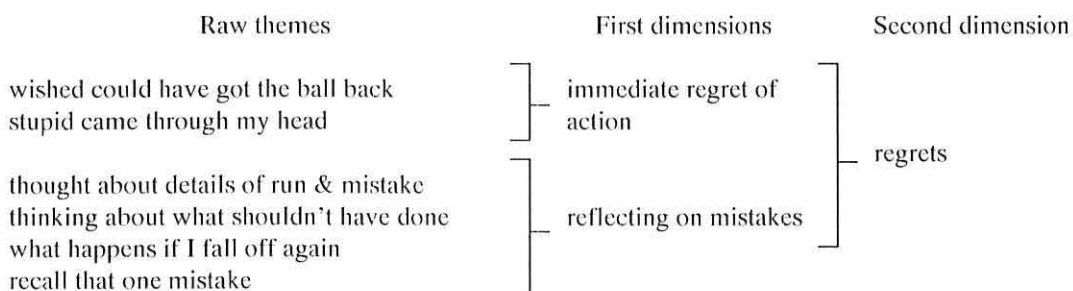


Fig 8.4.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘regrets’.

Three athletes contributed the six quotes which formed two first dimensions from which this second dimension emerged (fig 8.4.1.3). “I knew I shouldn’t have done that, I don’t normally do that. ... That’s all I could think about in my mind” is an example of the quotes forming the ‘reflecting on mistakes’ first dimension.

8.4.2 Unease

The third dimension ‘unease’ emerged from 38 quotes, eight first and four second dimensions (fig 8.4.2). It represents quotes from seven of the eight athletes and reflected their doubts concerning their performance and their incomprehension of the large drop in their performance.

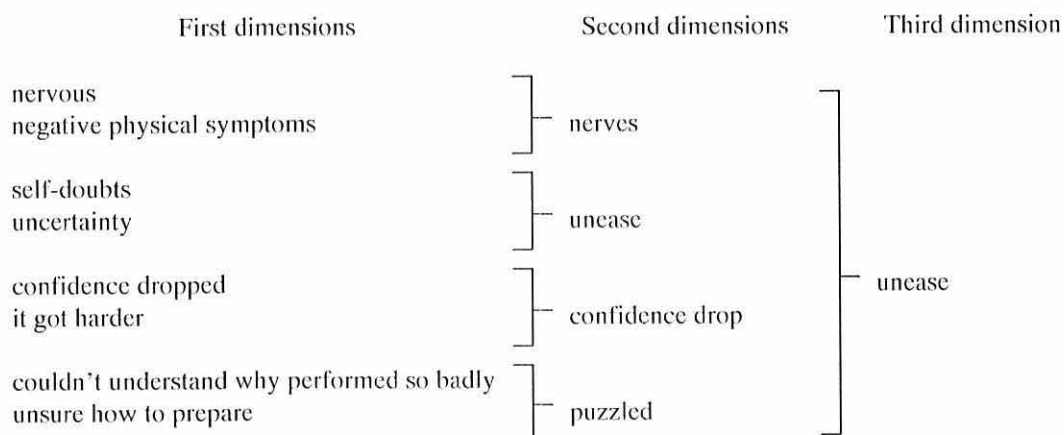


Fig 8.4.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘unease’.

8.4.2.1 Nerves

“... and another thing, you start to evaluate how your body feels” is characteristic of the quotes from which the first dimension ‘negative physical symptoms’ emerged. Feelings of being nervous and scared formed the first dimension ‘nerves’. Together, the two first dimensions comprised eleven quotes from five athletes, which subsequently formed the second dimension ‘nerves’ (fig 8.4.2.1).

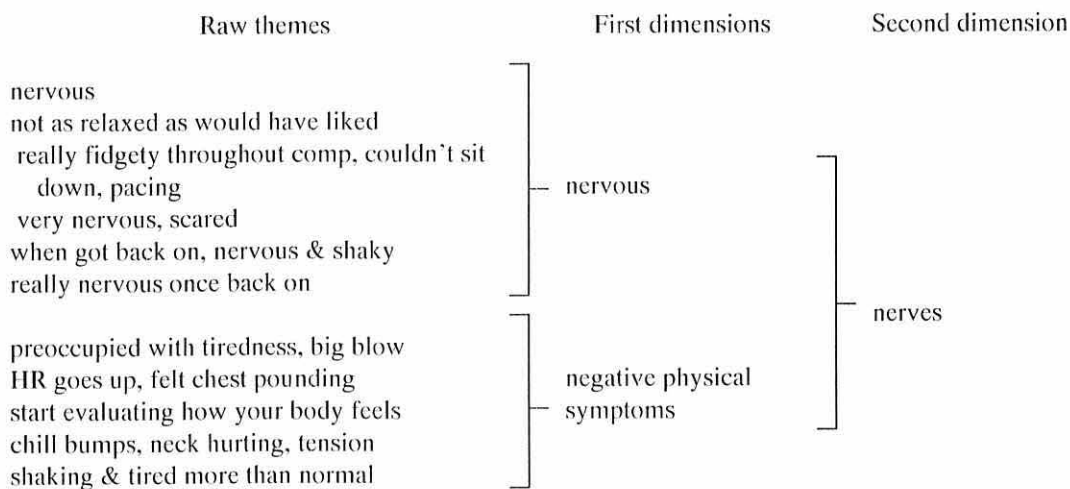


Fig 8.4.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'nerves'.

8.4.2.2 Unease

Eleven quotes (from 50% of the athletes), for example, "just, um, get like doubts in your head" formed the first dimension 'unease'. The second dimension of the same name included this first dimension, in addition to 'uncertainty?' (fig 8.4.2.2).

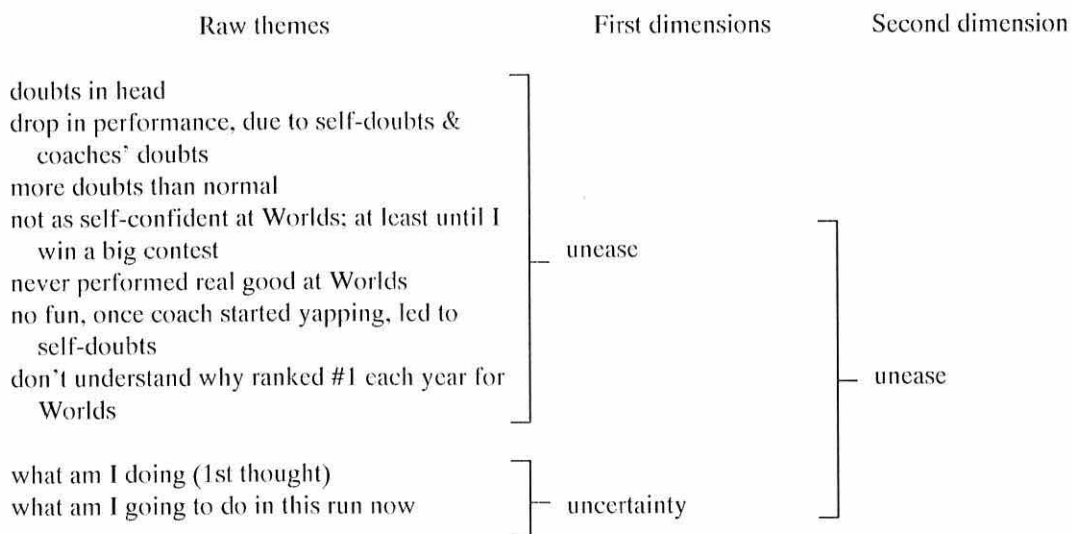


Fig 8.4.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'unease'.

8.4.2.3 Confidence drop

Four athletes provided eight quotes describing their drop in confidence. “Only from that early fall, my confidence had gone” is an example from the first dimension, ‘confidence dropped’. This clustered with the first dimension ‘it got harder’ to form the second dimension, ‘confidence drop’ (fig 8.4.2.3).

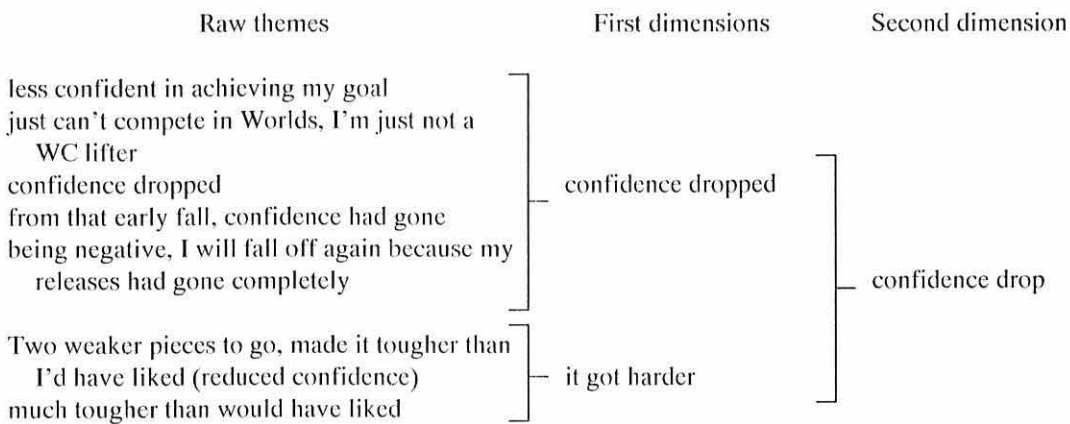


Fig 8.4.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘confidence drop’.

8.4.2.4 Puzzled

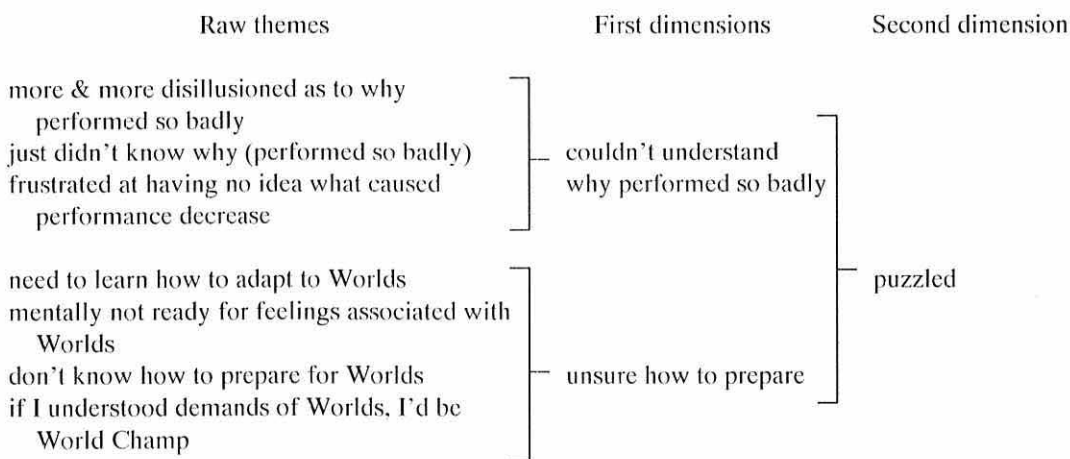


Fig 8.4.2.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘puzzled’.

“Usually, I can tell what I’ve done to lead to such a performance decrease, but this time I had no ideas. I think that’s what frustrated me” is an example of the three quotes three athletes contributed to the first dimension ‘couldn’t understand why performed so badly’. ‘Puzzled’ emerged from this first dimension, in addition to five quotes within the ‘unsure how to prepare’ first dimension. From these two first dimensions emerged the second dimension ‘puzzled’, which comprised eight quotations from three athletes (fig 8.4.2.4).

8.5 Goals and strategies

The general dimension ‘goals and strategies’ was carried through from the third dimension. The third dimension emerged from 29 quotes contributed by six athletes, eight first and three second dimensions (fig 8.5).

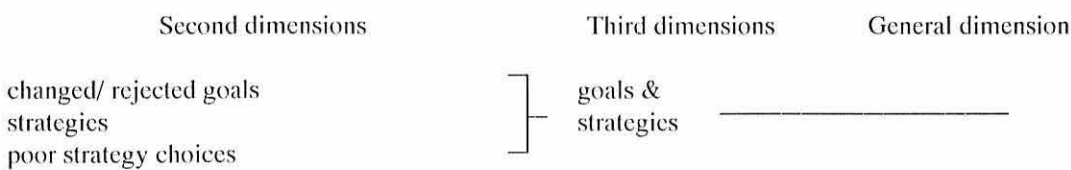


Fig 8.5: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘goals and strategies’.

8.5.1.1 Changed/rejected goals

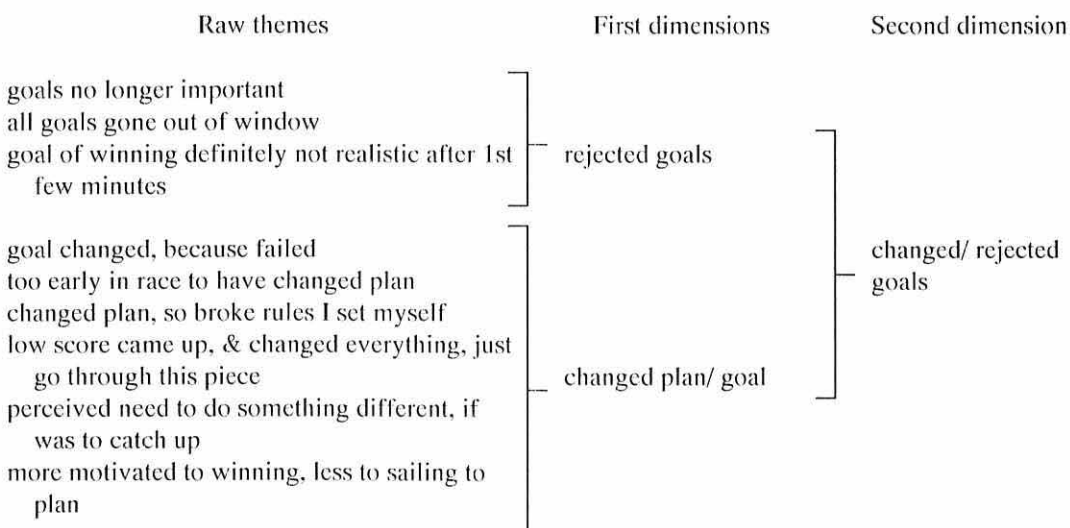


Fig 8.5.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘changed/ rejected goals’.

8.5.1.2 Strategies

‘Strategies’ emerged from ten quotes by four athletes and three first dimensions, as presented in figure 8.5.1.2. The dimension captured the athletes’ efforts to mentally change their performance. An example of the first dimension ‘trying to concentrate’ is “the last 75m I think I was trying too hard to concentrate”.

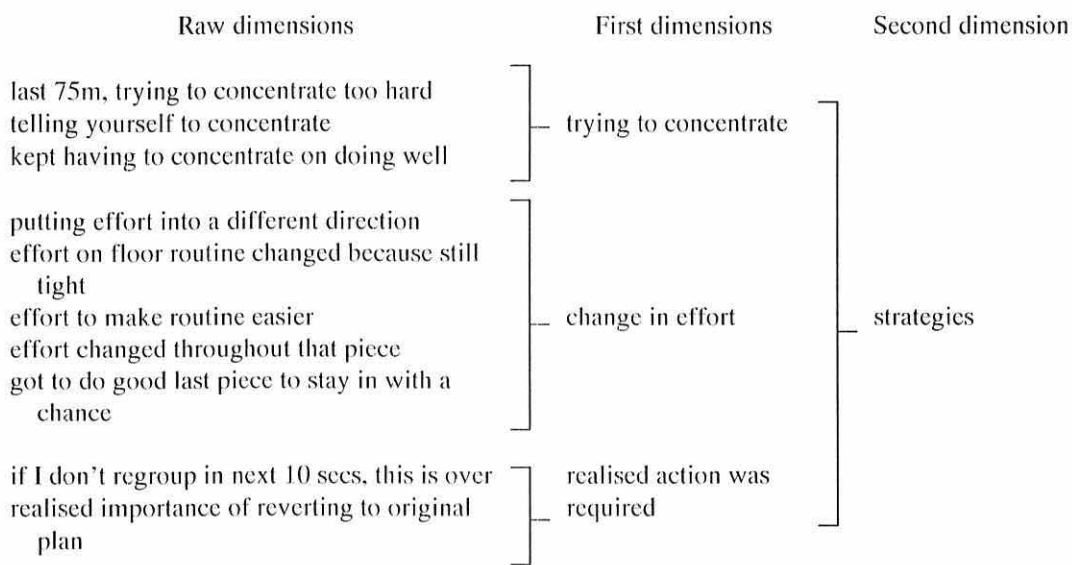


Fig 8.5.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘strategies’.

8.5.1.3 Poor strategy choice

“I knew I shouldn’t have done that” is characteristic of the three quotes forming the first dimension ‘realised poor choices made’. Seven further quotes clustered into the two first dimensions ‘taking risks’ and ‘strategy exaggerated error’ (fig 8.5.1.3). Thus the second dimension comprised 10 quotes made by five of the athletes.

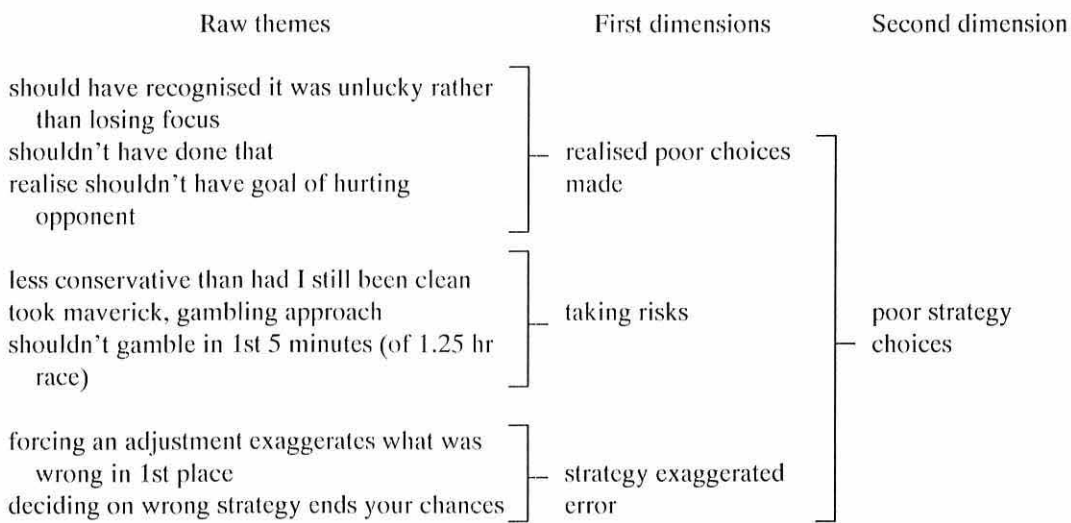


Fig 8.5.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'poor strategy choices'.

8.6 Positive feelings

The final general dimension in the post-catastrophe phase is 'positive feelings'. The dimension comprised 49 quotes from seven of the athletes which formed 12 first, five second and two third -dimensions namely; 'positive attitude toward performance' and 'positive feelings' (fig 8.6). 'Positive feelings' demonstrated that despite having experienced a catastrophic performance seven of the athletes were still able to identify something positive.

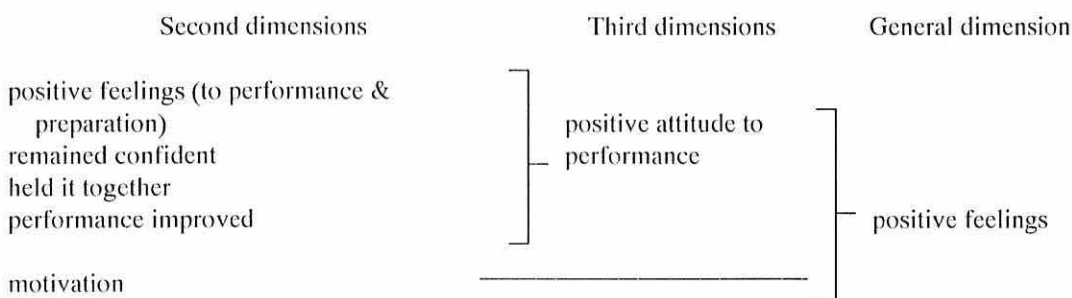


Fig 8.6: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension 'positive feelings'.

8.6.1 Positive attitude to performance

This third dimension emerged from 37 raw quotes from six athletes which subsequently clustered into 10 first and four second dimensions (fig 8.6.1).

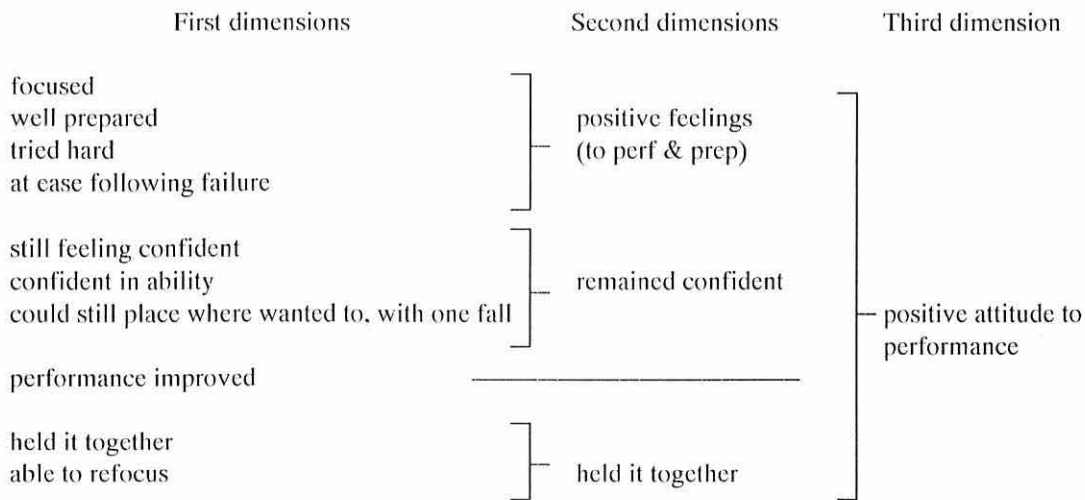


Fig 8.6.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘positive attitude to performance’.

8.6.1.1 Positive feelings (to performance and preparation)

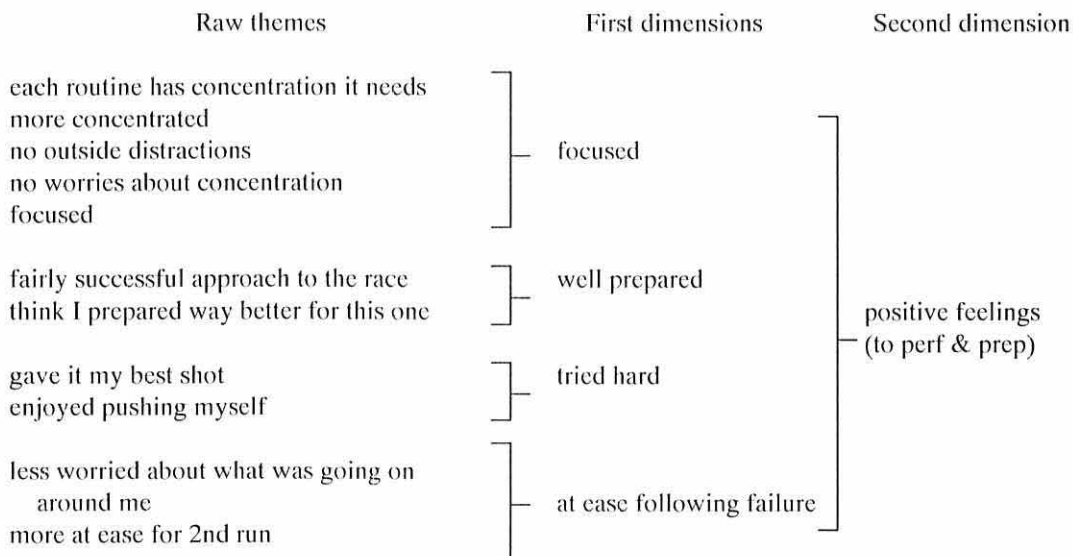


Fig 8.6.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘positive feelings (to performance & preparation)’.

This second dimension emerged from 11 quotes and four first dimension (fig 8.6.1.1). “I had no worries about my concentration” demonstrates the theme of the first dimension ‘focused’. The remaining first dimensions which clustered together to form the second dimension were; ‘well prepared’, ‘tried hard’ and ‘at ease following failure’. Thirty-seven quotes by six of the athletes formed this second dimension.

8.6.1.2 Remained confident

“I was still confident, I still thought I was a good enough swimmer to not only catch him but still win the race” characterises the first dimension ‘still feeling confident’. ‘Confidence in ability’ and ‘could still place where I wanted with one fall’ together with ‘still feeling confident’ generated the second dimension ‘remained confident’, comprised 14 quotations. Only two athletes contributed to this dimension (fig 8.6.1.2).

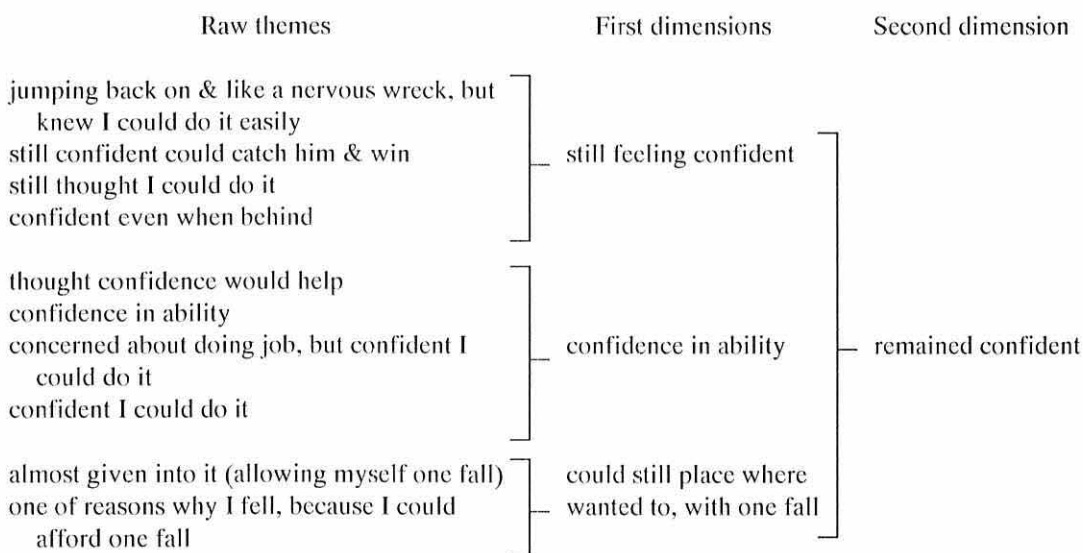


Fig 8.6.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘remained confident’.

8.6.1.3 Held it together

This second dimension emerged from seven raw quotes made by two of the athletes. The quotes clustered into two first dimensions, ‘held it together’ and ‘able to refocus’ (fig 8.6.1.3).

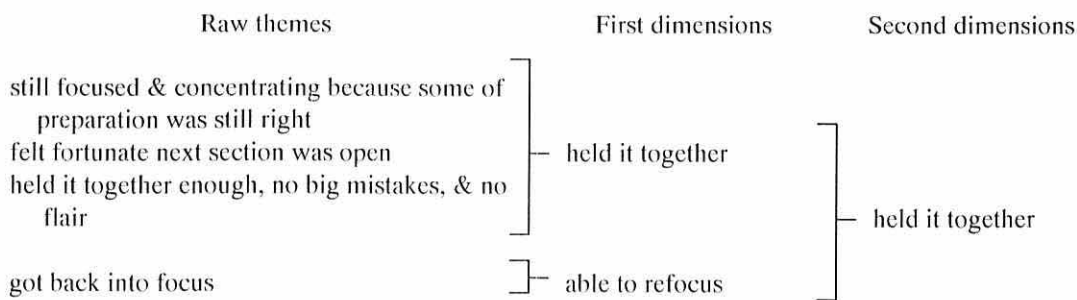


Fig 8.6.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘held it together’.

8.6.1.4 Performance improved

Only one athlete felt that his performance improved, and he made five quotations to this effect, “ ... so from then on I couldn’t, definitely couldn’t afford to fall, so I ended up competing better”. The second dimension ‘performance improved’ was carried through from the first dimension (fig 8.6.1.4).

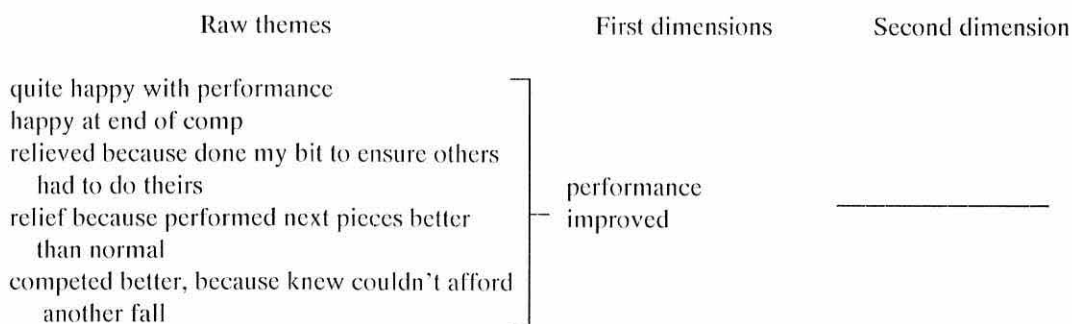


Fig 8.6.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘performance improved’.

8.6.2 Motivation

The third dimension, 'motivation' was comprised 12 quotes by fifty percent of the athletes. The quotes clustered into two first dimensions 'motivated' and 'determined not to make mistakes' (fig 8.6.2). "I was going to make up for it next time I get the ball" and "Mentally, yeah, I was more determined that I wasn't going to fall off" demonstrate the theme of the two first dimensions. The emerging second dimension was carried through to the third dimension.

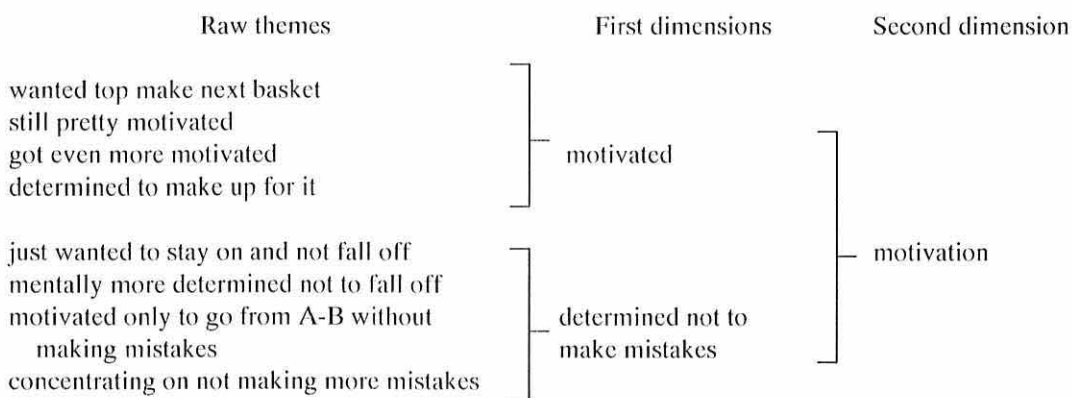


Fig 8.6.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension 'motivated'.

8.7 Discussion

The post-catastrophe phase involved examination of the thoughts, feelings, emotions and behaviours of the athletes following their large and sudden drop in performance. This phase did not focus on attempted coping strategies, as these are examined in the next phase of the study, reported in chapter 10. The hierarchical content analysis is discussed in the light of the models and theories highlighted in chapter 5. However, the discussion of results from this chapter is brief as we are more interested in the changes in variables from the pre-catastrophe phase to the post-catastrophe phase, which is included in chapter 9. The five emerging general dimensions of the post-catastrophe phase comprised; feelings regarding control; addressing failure; unease; goals and strategies; and positive feelings.

The largest dimension 'feelings regarding control' comprised various sub-components of control, for example, control of attentional focus, feelings, performance, pressures and opponents. Of the 127 quotes within this general dimension only 8 quotes (by 3 of the athletes) referred to feeling in control over either their emotions or of their performance. In contrast, seven of the athletes provided the remaining quotes referring to feelings regarding lack of control. An example of this lack of control over the match is highlighted in the following quote;

I realised that we were gonna lose, control doesn't even exist in your vocabulary, cause they control you and once you realise your chances of winning are utterly gone, you can't control it. There's nothing you can do about it, you just play out the time on the clock.

The three athletes who identified feelings of control over one aspect of their experience also felt out of control with another aspect of their experience. For example, the athlete making the above quote also commented; "I still felt very in control of my emotions". Anecdotal reports (Jones & Hardy, 1990b), such as those by Steve Backley and David Hemery, provide support for the potentially strong influence of control upon performance. Backley emphasised the importance of feeling highly aroused, yet still in control of himself and his environment. Similarly, Hemery emphasised that performance "very much depended on having the stress of competition under control" (p.251). Although the role of self-control in the anxiety-performance relationship has received very little attention, some researchers (e.g. Fisher, 1984) have proposed that self-control mediates the effect of stress upon performance. Furthermore, a number of researchers (Carver & Scheier, 1988; Gould, et al., 1992, a & b, 1993; Hardy & Jones, 1990) have suggested that the perception of control may be a crucial indicator of when performers will disengage and thus experience decrements in performance. The emergence of control in the pre-catastrophe phase may have enabled performance to be maintained up to a certain point, until the catastrophe occurred. However, it is not clear from the interviews whether it had a causal influence on the dramatic drop in performance. In the present study, a lack of control following the catastrophic performances was associated with continued poor performance as only one performer experienced a performance improvement

after the catastrophe. Its presence in these two phases of the catastrophic experience certainly indicate that control warrants further investigation not only within the anxiety-performance domain, but also in sport psychology research generally. Hardy (1990), in his proposed higher dimensional butterfly model which included the metacognitive variables of cognitive anxiety, somatic anxiety and self-confidence, also suggested the inclusion of self-control. However, this model has yet to be fully tested.

A further emerging general dimension is consistent with the processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982) explanation for performance catastrophes, 'addressing failure', which comprised 'resignation and withdrawal' and 'attributions'. All of the athletes identified resignation and failure, which included resigned to failure, withdrawal of effort and feelings of apathy. One athlete's quote emphasises this dimension;

... But my heart wasn't in it after that, after I'd taken a penalty, my heart wasn't in it, um, ... I'd screwed up and I knew I wasn't going to achieve what I'd dreamed that I could achieve.

These findings provide some support for the motivational explanation offered by Eysenck (1982) in his processing efficiency theory. Additionally, as one would anticipate, motivation dropped after the catastrophe began and this is emphasised by one of the athletes' quotations; "I still didn't have 100% motivation and excitement and thrill ... so I still went through the motions, but I didn't have that zip, that I might have had if I'd been clear at that stage". The theory suggests that cognitively anxious athletes will continue to invest effort in the task providing they perceive themselves as having at least a moderate probability of success; once this decreases, the task demands and continued high cognitive anxiety begin to outweigh the effort required. Thus, performance is likely to drop dramatically and suddenly when the performer completely withdraws effort. In the present investigation five athletes identified a withdrawal of effort and a reduction in their self-confidence and performance decline.

Causality is not clear from the performers' responses, however, the raw quotes actually indicate that effort was withdrawn after the drop in performance, which is counter to

Eysenck's (1982) theory. However, it is worth considering that prior to the catastrophe, effort did not emerge as a higher order dimension and confidence was high; in contrast, the catastrophe phase revealed inappropriate effort, an evaluative state and a decrease in self-confidence, whilst the post-catastrophe phase revealed a withdrawal of effort and reduced continued low confidence. The changes in these variables from the pre-catastrophe phase through to the catastrophe and post-catastrophe phases are consistent with the variables in Eysenck's (1982) theory, but are not consistent with Eysenck's theory in terms of the pattern which they follow. The pattern of variables offer more support for Masters (1992) conscious processing hypothesis. Specifically, the inappropriate effort expenditure (Weinberg, 1978; Weinberg & Hunt, 1976) may have resulted in conscious control, evident in the evaluative state general dimension, when performance catastrophically dropped. Of course, causal influences are only suggested from the qualitative research, structural equation modelling (Ecob & Cuttance, 1987) would be required to assess the specific order of influences on performance.

During the post-catastrophe phase self-doubts, nerves and negative emotions became more salient. Six of the eight athletes indicated that these feelings remained elevated, whilst self-confidence dropped, for example; "things weren't the same, my stomach, it dropped ... like feeling nervous" and "... confidence just plummeted basically because you're not too confident that you missed, I missed it. I wasn't confident that I could do it". According to the catastrophe models, performance only returns to the upper performance surface with a considerable reduction in one of these variables. In the present investigation, performance improved for one of the athletes, who demonstrated a considerable reduction in doubts and nerves, which combined with his increasing confidence enabled him to regain the upper performance curve. One of his quotations clearly demonstrates these factors;

I had doubts, that everyone has, like what happens if I fall off again. ... But as I say I was confident that I could do it and do it well. ... [Heart rate] was going fast simply because my arms were all over the place.

Due to continued doubts and nerves, and confidence remaining low, the other performers were unable to improve their performance. Such findings are consistent with the butterfly model predictions (Hardy, 1990), again suggesting that researchers examine this model, including self-control as a factor. The findings also provide support for performance as a process construct (Hagvet & Ren Min, 1992). Specifically, they provide evidence for covariance of ability, anxiety and motivation with on-going performance on cognitive tasks. Such proposals can be applied to sport performance, suggesting that the changing impact of the variables have a cyclical influence on and with performance, therefore, maintaining performance in a depressed state, or a peak state.

CHAPTER 9.

An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: V. General discussion

9.1 Discussion

Although it is important to recognise both the methodological and conceptual advances that have been made in competitive state anxiety research, it is also evident that many questions remain unanswered. An important consideration, based upon growing support (Hardy, 1990; Hardy et al., 1994; Parfitt & Hardy, 1991) for the catastrophe models, is to examine why such catastrophic performances occur. Thus, a purpose of the in-depth structured interviews was to explore athletes' catastrophic experiences and identify whether the findings support any current theoretical explanations for such large drops in performance. The second purpose addressed whether other variables influence the anxiety-performance relationship which have not previously been identified. Deductive analyses were also conducted to determine which theories best explained the individual athletes' experiences. Thus, the transcripts were examined to determine the support they provided for the models and theories highlighted in the introductory chapter. This general discussion examines the whole process of catastrophic performances in order to address these purposes. Specifically, it links the three phases of the catastrophic performance (pre-, during and post-) identifying only the most noticeable changes; those factors which are consistent with the models/ theories proposed; and those factors previously unexamined within sport psychology.

Given the rather unique nature of this study (similar to a repeated measures design), it was deemed most appropriate to track two of the athletes across their catastrophic performances. The most interesting comparison was between a performer who recovered from his catastrophic performance and a performer who did not. Doing so has enabled us to identify perceived causal inferences. Each of the athletes' experiences is highlighted with detailed

quotations taken from the transcripts. Practical implications of the findings are presented, followed by methodological considerations, and finally future research directions identified.

9.2 The catastrophic experience

Prior to examination of the results it is worth highlighting the general dimension ‘drop in performance’ which emerged in the catastrophe phase. Six of the athletes described their ‘sudden, substantial drop in performance’, and five of the athletes described how their ‘performance continued to deteriorate’. According to catastrophe models, cognitively anxious athletes’ performance will be elevated or maintained while physiological arousal is increasing up to a certain point after which a sudden, dramatic drop will occur, hence the term ‘catastrophe’. Indeed, performers in the present investigation explained how they were still cognitively anxious (‘mentally nervous’ dimension) and that their physiological arousal was increasing in the catastrophe phase of the performance, demonstrated by quotes such as; “ ... [my] heart was speeding up no end”, and “ ... noticed it [heart rate] pounding in my ears and head”. The findings of the present investigation indicate that performance followed this pattern for all of the athletes interviewed.

Confidence emerged as the largest dimension in the pre-catastrophe phase, demonstrating the importance which performers place upon it for successful performance. Several of the performers quotations were consistent with Hardy’s (1990) contention that self-confidence moderates the interactive effects of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal (or somatic anxiety) by enabling cognitively anxious performers to tolerate higher levels of physiological arousal before experiencing drops in performance. From the pre-catastrophe phase to the catastrophic drop in performance, confidence dropped considerably. Specifically, five athletes commented that their confidence dropped, and this was reinforced by confidence no longer emerging as a general dimension. Indeed, lack of confidence emerged as a third dimension and comprised ‘lack of confidence’, ‘mentally nervous’ and ‘physically nervous’. Seven of the athletes were unable to return to their previous level of performance. However, two performers did remain confident, one of whom was able to regain the upper performance

surface. During the pre-catastrophe phase, cognitive anxiety emerged as a general dimension and somatic anxiety emerged as a third dimension within the 'unease' general dimension, supporting the contention that confidence and anxiety are relatively independent factors (Bandura, 1977; Borkovec, 1978, Martens et al., 1990). Positive feelings towards performance mirrored confidence, as it (identified by all of the athletes) emerged in the pre-catastrophe phase but failed to re-emerge in the catastrophe phase.

According to the catastrophe models, following a catastrophic drop in performance cognitive anxiety and/or physiological arousal needs to be considerably reduced before performance can return to the upper surface. However, self-doubts emerged within the 'unease' general dimension in the post-catastrophe phase and included quotations from all of the athletes, suggesting that for seven of the performers this did not occur, and therefore performance remained low. Two further variables emerged within this dimension; physically nervous, for example, elevated heart rate, and; confidence drop, which are also consistent with the butterfly model (Hardy, 1996).

'Control' (a third dimension) emerged within the pre-catastrophe phase, providing support for its presence within the anxiety-performance relationship. During the catastrophe phase, control did not emerge as a factor, suggesting that its' importance at this stage does not have a direct influence on the performer. Feelings regarding control re-emerged as the largest general dimension in the post-catastrophe phase, specifically, a lack of control, which is a dramatic contrast to the pre-catastrophe feelings of being in complete control. Within the proposed butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1990) it was suggested that control enables performers to maintain an intermediate level of performance; once control is lost, performance will dramatically decline. In addition, control plays an important role in the interpretation of anxiety symptomatology. This relationship is described by the control process model (Carver & Scheier, 1986, 1988) which has been adapted to a sporting context by Jones (1995). Specifically, if performers feel in control they will feel able to cope and achieve their goals, and are therefore predicted to interpret their anxiety symptoms as facilitative to performance, and will invest more effort. Conversely, if they feel out of

control, they are predicted to interpret their anxiety symptoms negatively and invest less effort in performance. The deductive analysis indicated that the control process model (Jones, 1995) received some support from seven of the eight performers' experiences (see appendix 4a).

The emergence of confidence and self-control within the present study demonstrate the importance of these factors within any model describing the anxiety-performance relationship. Furthermore, the patterning of metacognitive variables within the present study is at least partially consistent with the butterfly catastrophe model (Hardy, 1990). The emergence of these variables within the experiences of these performers suggests that their inclusion within the butterfly model is justified and thus testing this model is strongly recommended for future researchers. Despite such proposals being made several years ago, this model remains to be fully tested.

9.3 Two brief case studies

Two athletes are examined to identify similarities and differences in their experiences, particularly in terms of their recovery and related causal inferences of emerging factors and performance. Each of the athletes' experiences will be highlighted with detailed quotations taken directly from the transcripts. The first experience to be examined is that of the swimmer, who failed to recover from his catastrophe. This athlete was selected because he was so affected by the catastrophe that he has not returned to competition at this distance.

Consistent with the largest general dimension within the pre-catastrophe phase, the swimmer was exuding confidence;

Yes, I felt really confident. I'd had a really good summer of training ... my times were looking really good. The best times for a long time so I felt really confident, like I said I felt very strong. I looked ready to go and I was mentally prepared.

The confidence of this swimmer appeared to be overcoming any other factors, such as his thoughts regarding his main rival, and thus sits comfortably with the butterfly model proposed. The swimmer further described his feeling as being ‘in flow’; “I was in flow, you know, everything was going great, just like I was not putting forth any effort and I could feel myself being really strong”. This quotation also emphasises another variable of note within the catastrophic experience, ‘effort’. At this stage, the effort is being put forth because the swimmer was confident of success; as suggested by the processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982). These very positive and confident feelings were reinforced with his feelings of being in complete control; “I was in complete control, I dictated the pace of the race”.

However, at this point the swimmer described something which potentially caused his catastrophe, that is his preoccupation with beating one particular opponent;

I remember concentrating so much on the guy to my left, cause he was the one that was really pushing me, or he was the one trying to keep up, and I remember thinking if I keep this pace, I’ll wear him out.

The performance of the swimmer (at this stage) was clearly on the upper performance surface and demonstrating the characteristics of the proposed butterfly catastrophe (Hardy, 1990); that is, feeling confident, aroused (readiness), in control, and slightly anxious in his concern over his main rival. The actual drop in performance occurred dramatically and suddenly and this is clearly demonstrated by the following quotation;

I didn’t hit it right and I was off beat, like half a second and I felt a little slow going off the wall. And I felt like I caught all the water on my shoulders, like I just pushed off a bunch of waves, attached to my shoulders and that immediately concerned me and set an alarm off, and then everything from then on fell apart. Yes, it was very quick and totally unexpected.

He continued to describe the drop and how he tried to reverse it, and yet his performance failed to recover;

All of a sudden, I lost all sorts of feeling for the water. I felt like I was using way too much energy, rhythm was going, my kick beat was off, um ... somehow or other I couldn't recover, no matter what I tried. I tried taking longer and longer strokes, to get back into it- to stay in the lead. I just kept falling further and further behind after being on top for the first five lengths of the race. I started off first, I was seeded first and I was out front and very comfortable, I felt very strong and then all of a sudden, it just felt like I wasn't pushing any water at all ... I just felt like I was sitting in the same spot just flailing and not going anywhere- turns were terrible, everything was terrible.

The swimmer described his feelings of frustration, which the following quotation demonstrates. This, in addition to the other metacognitive variables, remained elevated and contributed to the catastrophe continuing;

It was right before going into the wall on the turn after 125m. Something just didn't feel right ... And then when I hit the wall, it was just like I had holes in my hands and I couldn't catch the water and I couldn't push it and when he caught up, I tried to turn it over faster, abandoning everything that I've learned over the years, you know, ... and so I started to get more and more frustrated and I could visualise my face turning red ... And all I could think about was beating him and not getting back to the important things.

The quotation also indicated how the swimmer was still completely preoccupied with beating and hurting his main rival and abandoning his experiential knowledge; an area which had received little attention in sport psychology. The following quotation further emphasises the evaluative, confused state being experienced by the swimmer;

I had about a zillion different thoughts racing through my mind. ... So I was like 'what am I doing wrong?' and I started paying attention to my hands, started paying attention to my hips, my shoulders, I started breaking off, but trying to keep track at the same time.

This quotation highlights one of the explanations for continued poor performance, that is conscious processing (Masters, 1992). Essentially, in this state of panic, the swimmer began to peruse the explicit rules of how to swim, (paying attention to body parts, and stroke length), and therefore, performance deteriorated further.

The swimmer then described how he began to feel as though he was trying too hard; “... because I was trying so hard to get back into it, it felt like I was wasting energy”. This concept fits comfortably with Naatenen (1973) and Gallwey’s (1974) notion of trying too hard.

After the performance drop, he proceeded to describe how his physiological arousal increased, as he seemed to be having to work harder in an attempt to improve his performance;

... my breathing was off, you know, I had to take a couple of breaths on one side, instead of every 3-5 strokes, to 1-2 strokes, in order to get enough breath and stick my head down to try to get my rhythm back, cause that messed up, you know, my heart rate and everything else.

Therefore, the swimmers’ experience suggests that the combination of increasing heart rate, anxiety about his performance, and lost control, whilst remaining confident, all influenced his performance. Indeed, his experience links Masters’ (1992) conscious processing hypothesis and Eysenck’s (1982) processing efficiency theory together. That is, he began to consciously process his explicit knowledge of competitive swimming, and therefore needed to expend more effort (or compensatory effort, Eysenck, 1982) in an attempt to improve his performance, yet it continued to decline. This combination also sits comfortably with the butterfly pattern of performance remaining on the lower performance curve, as none of the variables were considerably reduced.

The dramatic change in feelings of control and effort put forth are clearly demonstrated by the following two quotations;

... first part of the race, yeah, I was in complete control [of emotions] and by the end ... I had absolutely no control, I was just so frustrated.

I didn’t feel like I had to concentrate ... too hard because I was just like in flow, you know. But the last 75m, I think I was trying to concentrate too hard on too many different things ... only made it worse.

From this stage, his performance never recovered. Indeed, the swimmer stated that; “I just thought it doesn’t matter if I won the World Championship, I still did that, I still fell apart ... But I haven’t competed in the 200m since, and if I have it my way, I won’t”.

In contrast, one of the gymnasts was the only performer in the study who was able to recover from his catastrophic performance drop, hence his experience being selected for more detailed examination. Indeed, the gymnast felt that his sudden performance drop made him focus more appropriately and that his performance actually improved. This athlete was competing in a two day event, and his catastrophe occurred on the second day. When he began the second day he described his feelings as ; “I was confident that I could make up the small margin that I was trailing by”. The gymnast explained the importance of the event (trials for the Olympics) and how he typically rises to the occasion; “So hopefully that’ll raise my performance, cause I do tend to do better under more pressure”, and goes on to explain how;

I almost think of it as being a positive thing that I’m so nervous, because in competitions that I’m not nervous I, my mind’s not really up for it. ... just sat waiting for it all to start, that’s when you feel worse and your heart is beating quickest and your stomach is doing silly things, that’s the worst time, the bit when you get more nervous, because you’ve got time to sit down and think about what you’ve got to do.

Similarly, he described how he felt nervous going onto that piece, and that these were normal feelings;

But yeah, I was nervous, cause like when I jumped up I thought that someone had stolen my arms and replaced them with someone else’s, cause they weren’t working very well.

The gymnast felt confident, positive nervousness, and in complete control throughout the first piece of the competition and his performance was good on the first piece. The only distracting thought he had was;

I gave myself a back-up saying I can afford one fall if it comes to it, so I'd almost given in to it, because from then on I couldn't, definitely couldn't afford to fall, so I ended up competing better.

Thus, the gymnast may have actually withdrawn effort thereby not maintaining enough to overcome his nervous feelings and physiological arousal and therefore experienced the catastrophic drop. However, because he remained confident, that is, had a favourable expectancy of success (Carver & Scheier, 1988; Eysenck, 1982) he was able to re-invest effort to regain his performance. Therefore, the experience of the gymnast fits more comfortably with Eysenck's (1982) processing efficiency theory.

The gymnast described the magnitude of his fall, in terms of the crucial marks it lost him;

Quite big [drop] because I was doing well and then I fell off, so, that's, I mean it was a difference of seven tenths of a mark that I lost, due to the fall ... so it was a big drop. ... try to pull yourself back on balance, which I managed, nearly and then I, because of doing that I lost amplitude my circle and hit the horse.

Immediately after the fall, he had potentially distracting thoughts, as seen in the following quotation, but he was able to block these out;

I thought about him [dad] for a second, I think 'oh god, I wonder what he's thinking' and then about me coach, and then ... I just, I mean that was like a flash a second, and then about calming myself down and getting back on basically. ...So I was just making sure I kept calm to be able to continue making sure that when I did get off, when I finished that routine, that I forgot about it and just got on with the rest, instead of dwelling on it.

Interestingly, the gymnast was still confident, and this confidence seemed to overcome some of his doubts and physiological arousal, which is consistent with Hardy and Jones' (1994) contention that self-confidence moderates the interactive effects of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal upon performance;

I mean I had doubts, that everyone has, like what happens if I fall off again. ... But as I say I was confident that I could do it and do it well. ... [Heart rate] was going fast simply because my arms were all over the place.

Despite the fall, the gymnast described how he still felt in control and confident, again demonstrating the importance of further research examining the perceptions of control.

I felt in control mentally ... when I got back on I was quite nervous, I was quite shaky, so maybe I was a bit less in control than what I would be at this stage if I'd not fallen off, because I wouldn't have been so hyperactive as it was because of the nerves ... although I felt confident that I could do it, because it was the easy part of my routine.

It seems clear from the experience of the gymnast that his confidence and strong belief in himself overcame any of the nervousness and temporary loss of control. A further factor of interest was that the gymnast felt that his motivation increased after the fall; "I'd say a 10 [on a scale of 1 to 10], but I got even more motivated afterwards". This fits comfortably with the processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1990; Hardy & Jackson, 1996), suggesting that the performance loss induced extra worry, thereby increasing effort because he felt there was at least a moderate probability of success, and thus facilitated his performance.

At least two fundamental differences can be identified between these two athletes, specifically, the thoughts after the initial performance drop. More specifically, the swimmer was bombarded by thoughts and preoccupation concerning his main opponent and technical modifications, whilst, in contrast, the gymnast momentarily focused on negative thoughts and concerns, but then "you start telling yourself just to calm down and get back on and do it cleanly". Thus, the swimmer was not able to recover from his catastrophic performance, whilst the gymnast recovered and was able to put in a good performance and subsequently won the trials. The two athletes therefore demonstrate the different paths performance takes following a catastrophic drop in performance and are thus consistent with hysteresis (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy & Parfitt, 1991). The importance of testing this model must therefore be reiterated. Similar to the swimmer, one of the other performers in the present study experienced a preoccupation with his main rival, providing additional support for the

suggestion that this may be a cause for catastrophic performances, and therefore requires more research attention.

Given the non-significant differences in the quantitative data (between the modified CSAI-2s for normal, peak and catastrophic performances), no quantitative analyses were conducted on the data. However, it is worth noting the trends from the two athletes discussed above. The swimmer's responses demonstrated that he was not as cognitively or somatically anxious, nor as confident as for his normal or peak performance. However, he was experiencing his symptomatology more frequently, but also more positively. This may indicate that he was over-confident. The gymnast's responses indicated that he was more nervous than the normal and peak performances and was experiencing the anxiety symptoms more frequently and had less self-confidence, in addition to perceiving these symptoms as more facilitative than the normal performance and less facilitative than the peak performance.

9.4 Theoretical explanations underlying performance catastrophes

Having considered the pattern of performance in relation to interactions among variables, attention must be drawn to the underlying explanations for such dramatic drops in performance. The cognitive anxiety dimension during the pre-catastrophe phase included moderate to high confidence, feelings of control, feelings regarding expectations of a tough and demanding event and tough opposition, which would require high energy expenditure;. During the catastrophe phase, significant changes occurred, specifically, the performers began to evaluate their performance, becoming aware of all the little mistakes. 'Evaluative state' was the largest general dimension in the catastrophe phase, and yet did not emerge prior to nor after the performance drop. However, seven of the eight athletes identified that they began evaluating their performance during this phase. Specifically, they identified, technical evaluation, increased self-awareness, negative emotions of anger, focusing on the outcome and that performance deteriorated rapidly. During the catastrophe phase, the accumulation of mistakes, continued performance decline and inappropriate effort expenditure also became salient features, e.g. "trying too hard, but wasting energy" and

“trying to fight the boat, more than normal”. Such quotations indicate a link between the conscious processing hypothesis (Masters, 1992) and the processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982). The increased effort from the pre to the catastrophe phase suggests that effort may have induced the regression to conscious control of the skilled performance. Indeed, one gymnast commented that “all of a sudden, for one split second, you’re forcing something that you don’t force, which makes it worse”. This combined explanation may also account for the initial performance decrement.

Masters’ (1992) conscious processing hypothesis suggests that when cognitively anxious, athletes regress to higher level cognitive mechanisms in an attempt to consciously control lower level automatic processes. In essence, what the hypothesis proposes is how anxious performers begin to focus on explicit rules to perform normally automatically produced skills, causing a breakdown in performance; basically, telling themselves what to do, rather than just letting it happen (e.g. Gallwey, 1974). In addition to the evaluative state, the general dimension ‘inappropriate focus’ provides support for this concept. The second dimension ‘inappropriate effort’ (see Weinberg, 1978; Weinberg & Hunt, 1978) comprised quotations which capture the hypothesis; “ ... it was a conscious effort, rather than just letting it happen” and “but I was aware that I was trying”.

In addition, the findings offer clear support for the cyclical influence of these variables and performance. All performers in the present study experienced an initial decrement, which was accompanied by various cognitions and attempts to overcome it, which was then followed by the further catastrophic decrement. For example, one performer hit one pole, then began to evaluate his performance and then hit another pole; another performer missed a shot, evaluated it, began to try and compensate for the error only to produce further errors; and another performer missed one release and catch, regressed to explicit rules, and subsequently missed the remaining three catches. Essentially, the findings suggest that on-going performance needs to be examined when determining theoretical explanations for the patterning of performance and causal influences. The following statement (Eysenck & Calvo, 1992) is worth considering in the light of the findings from the present investigation;

The performance can be integrated into a general conceptualisation of the anxiety-performance relationship as a dynamic process, in which there are interactions between cognitions and motives over time during task performance (e.g. Covington & Omelich, 1988; Schwartz, 1986); with an appraisal function to monitor and evaluate current threat and task performance (Jerusalem, 1990) and a self-regulatory function aimed at coping with task demands and personal feelings of inefficiency (Rost & Schermer, 1989; p.431).

Indeed, the quote highlights the *dynamic process* and *over time*; reinforcing the need for this to be addressed in future research.

The combination of factors emerging in the content analysis demonstrate that processing efficiency theory may account for the failure of seven of the performers to recover.

According to processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982) anxious individuals have a greater discrepancy between current aspirations and perceived ability, and will therefore, invest additional effort in the task if they perceive themselves to have at least a moderate probability of success (i.e. self-confidence). Indeed, this was the case for the performers in the pre-catastrophe phase. The additional effort acts as a compensatory mechanism enabling performance to be maintained or even enhanced by overcoming the task-irrelevant cognitive anxiety which could otherwise impair performance. The increased energetical cost may be reflected in higher physiological arousal or somatic anxiety (Frankenhauser & Johansson, 1976). At some point the cost will be overcome and the performer will withdraw effort and performance will deteriorate further. This could potentially explain the experience of seven of performers, with the exception being the gymnast examined in the case study.

Specifically, the gymnasts' experience is consistent with this theory, as he was able to regain his performance (after the initial decrement) due to the confidence he had in his ability to perform and be successful.

The post-catastrophe state, 'resignation and withdrawal' (third dimension contributed to by all of the athletes), included feelings of resignation to failure, withdrawal of effort, and of apathy. Five athletes actually described how they withdrew effort, whilst the remaining athletes experienced feelings of resignation or apathy. This withdrawal of effort and

reduction in motivation suggests that the athletes' effort outweighed their perceptions of the probability of success, and thus performers failed to recover.

9.5 Deductive Analyses

Results of the deductive analysis (appendix 4c) mirror the findings of the hierarchical content analysis. Furthermore, the deductive analysis similarly provides only partial support for the direction of causality of influences predicted by the catastrophe model. All of the performers' experiences provided some support for the catastrophe models, particularly the butterfly model. The presence and pattern of confidence and control offer support for the butterfly catastrophe model over that of the cusp catastrophe model.

More specifically, the presence of elevated cognitive anxiety and/ or physiological arousal, combined with the noticeable drop in confidence and control from prior to the drop in performance to following it, fits comfortably with the pattern of the performance curve in the butterfly catastrophe model. Only one performers' experience (the gymnast) followed the entire pattern of the butterfly catastrophe. His performance followed the pattern of the catastrophe through to the reduction in physiological arousal and cognitive anxiety, regaining confidence and control, thus enabling his performance to return to the upper performance curve. Although the deductive analysis highlights the importance of these thoughts, feelings and emotions within the catastrophe models, they do not clearly distinguish causality. More specifically, the findings do not demonstrate whether the changes in anxiety and confidence caused the changes in performance or vice versa. Thus, more research is necessary to clarify the causal relationship.

With regard to explanations for catastrophic performances, support was again partial and mixed. With exception to the gymnast (examined in the case study) all performers' experiences provided some support for Eysencks' (1982) Processing Efficiency Theory, as well as for Masters' (1992) Conscious Processing hypothesis. More precisely, seven of the eight performers' experiences could be explained by a combination of the Processing

Efficiency theory and the Conscious Processing Hypothesis, thereby reflecting the conclusions of the hierarchical content analysis (discussed in 9.4). The gymnast, who recovered from his catastrophe, did not appear to slip into conscious processing and so his performance provides support for Eysencks' (1982) theory alone.

The deductive results similarly highlighted the issue of causality within the Processing Efficiency Theory. From the interviews it was not completely clear whether it was the reduction in the probability of success which caused a withdrawal of effort and consequently a drop in performance, or whether the initial drop in performance caused the reduction in the probability of success and subsequent effort withdrawal. This issue is clearly crucial in the explanation of performance catastrophes, and thus warrants closer examination.

9.6 Practical Implications

As alluded to earlier, self-confidence may be one of the most powerful qualities athletes can possess (Jones & Hardy, 1990), to which both the present findings and the theories lend support. Therefore, strategies to increase self-confidence must be paramount in psychological interventions, for example; pre-performance routines (Boucher & Crew, 1987), varied practice through simulation training (Orlick & Partington, 1988), over-learning (Schneider & Shiffrin, 1977), positive self-talk and affirmations (Bunker, Williams & Zinsser, 1993) and setting appropriate goals (Weinberg, 1993). In terms of setting appropriate goals for competition, holistic performance goals which are realistic and achievable are recommended by researchers (Burton, 1989; Hardy, Maiden & Sherry, 1986; Kingston & Hardy, 1994), in order that they may be realised under the stress of competition. Of course, it is important that athletes maintain longer-term outcome goals, providing they do not become preoccupied with them during competition.

The emergence of a combination of thoughts and feelings influencing performance, similar to interactions found in previous research literature (Deffenbacher, 1977; Edwards & Hardy, 1996; Woodman et al., 1997) suggest that multi-modal stress management strategies (Burton,

1990) would be more beneficial than unidimensional approaches such as the matching hypothesis (Davidson & Schwartz, 1976). With respect to catastrophe models, the most appropriate strategy to overcome a sudden and large drop in performance would be to physically relax, cognitively restructure and then reactivate once the upper performance surface has been regained (Hardy, 1996a & b). Learning these strategies should be emphasised to prevent the athlete withdrawing effort due to feeling an inability to cope (evident with seven of the eight performers in the present study) with the dramatic drop in performance (Carver & Scheier, 1988). Of course, teaching athletes to be aware of their optimum levels of anxiety, arousal, confidence and control and how to manipulate these states is critical to prevention of catastrophic performances.

Given the partial support for the conscious control hypothesis (Masters, 1992; Hardy et al., 1996) practical implications fundamental to coaching and education procedures can be suggested. Coaching strategies would include increasing the number of demonstrations and augmented feedback, and coaching by analogy particularly important during the cognitive and associative stages of learning skills (Fitts & Posner, 1967). Essentially, coaching by analogy involves using one analogy which encompasses many technical rules, thus in performing the skill the rules are inadvertently employed. Furthermore, modelling and imagery techniques could be employed more to enable the performers to produce holistic conceptual representations of movements to encourage automaticity, in addition to accelerating learning. Thus, future investigations are warranted in order to better understand the role of implicit and explicit knowledge on performance during stressful competition (c.f. Hardy et al., 1996).

9.7 Methodological Considerations

Researchers (Martens, 1987; Gould & Krane, 1992) have commented on the almost over-reliance on quantitative methodologies in the pursuit of further understanding the anxiety-performance relationship. Whilst recognising the importance of the quantitative approach in this area Gould & Krane (1992) emphasised the strengths of in-depth interviews and

advocated that researchers should seriously consider employing such an approach. Indeed, quantitative designs employing standardised inventories fail to provide the contextual insight into the catastrophic experience. Clearly the retrospective qualitative nature of this present investigation provided data rich in detail concerning the competitive experience and was a major strength of this investigation (Lincoln & Guba, 1985).

The inductive/deductive data analysis procedure was an important feature of this investigation and proved to be an insightful strength. To reiterate, the primary purpose of the investigation was to explore elite athletes' experiences of catastrophic decrements in performance. The inductive analysis involved letting the themes/dimensions emerge from the raw data of the interviews; whilst the deductive analysis involved identifying goodness of fit between athletes' experiences and proposed models describing the pattern of the experience and theories which explain the pattern. Investigator biases were controlled by continuous consensus validation throughout the analyses, followed by corroboration by a third experienced qualitative researcher.

All athletes were interviewed between six months and a year following their catastrophic performance. This time-frame enabled the athletes to come to terms with their experience, ensuring that they were comfortable discussing such a personal and emotional experience in great detail. Because the performances were so catastrophic the athletes vividly recalled the intricacy of the experience, thus the investigators felt there was little decay in the athletes' recollection.

Generalisability is always a concern with small sample qualitative studies, however, it is a pragmatic necessity, due to the extensive time taken and the in-depth nature of the hierarchical content analysis. A strength of the present investigation was the elite level of the athletes. Although the present investigation covered six sports, broader inferences from these results should be treated with caution and further investigations are certainly warranted.

9.8 Future Directions

Obviously the nature of research is to seek and offer explanations for questions and identify areas needing further examination. Considering this, several salient themes emerged in the present investigation which have implications for future research. The cusp catastrophe model has recently received some support (e.g. Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy et al., 1994) yet the higher dimensional models have as yet received no experimental testing. Emerging general dimensions from the various stages of the catastrophic experience, that is confidence and control, clearly highlight the need for testing the higher dimensional catastrophe models. The inclusion of self-confidence within the interactive framework has received support from its limited research attention (Hardy, 1996) and combined with the encouraging results of the present investigation warrant further study. However, it is not only self-confidence which warrants further exploration, but also perceptions of control. Despite the research on perceived control within health psychology, little attention has been devoted to this significant factor within stress and performance of competitive sport. Yet, the desire for personal control of one's internal states, the environment, and the future is probably familiar to most people in some form, particularly in threatening or challenging situations, such as competitive sport performance. Indeed, Fisher (1986) suggested that;

In spite of considerable interest in perceived control there has been relatively little attempt to understand the relationship between stress and control in any detail and hardly any attempt to consider the psychological processes that must be involved (p2).

Essentially, the psychology of control is concerned with the control of perceptions of reality and of one's responses to those perceptions. This could be one of the determining variables of whether a performer will recover from his catastrophe or not. Throughout the catastrophic experience it is evident that perception of control is an important variable which should no longer be overlooked.

Findings from the present investigation suggest that future research examine the link discussed earlier between Eysenck's (1979, 1982) processing efficiency theory and Masters' (1992) conscious processing efficiency theory, specifically in relation to skilled sport performers. In addition, on-going performance needs to be examined, to identify the cyclical influence of the variables which have emerged within the present study. The "new" variables also need to be examined in this context; particularly, preoccupation with main rival, inappropriate effort (e.g. Jackson & Hardy, 1996; Weinberg, 1978), event importance and thinking about the outcome.

CHAPTER 10.

An in-depth analysis of catastrophic performances and the associated thoughts, feelings and emotions: VI. Coping attempts.

10.1 Results of the hierarchical content analysis

Attempts to cope with the consequences of the catastrophic drop in performance comprised 190 raw quotations. These clustered into, 55 first, 21 second, seven third and finally two general dimensions (see figure 10.1). The two general dimensions appear to be diametrically opposed, yet most athletes had quotes in both of the dimensions, suggesting that the athletes experienced both but at different times. One dimension refers specifically to coping attempts, most of which ultimately failed; whilst the other dimension refers specifically to failed coping and recovery. The largest of the two general dimensions (in terms of number of quotations contained within them) is discussed first. The general dimension is discussed first, followed by the lower order dimensions contributing to it. Discussion of the second dimensions includes selected quotations from which the raw themes and first dimensions emerged.

10.2 Coping

All of the athletes felt they made some attempt at or even managed to cope with their catastrophic drop in performance. One hundred and forty-four quotes clustered into 32 first, 14 second and four third dimensions. The second and third dimensions which clustered to form the general dimension 'coping' are presented in figure 10.2.

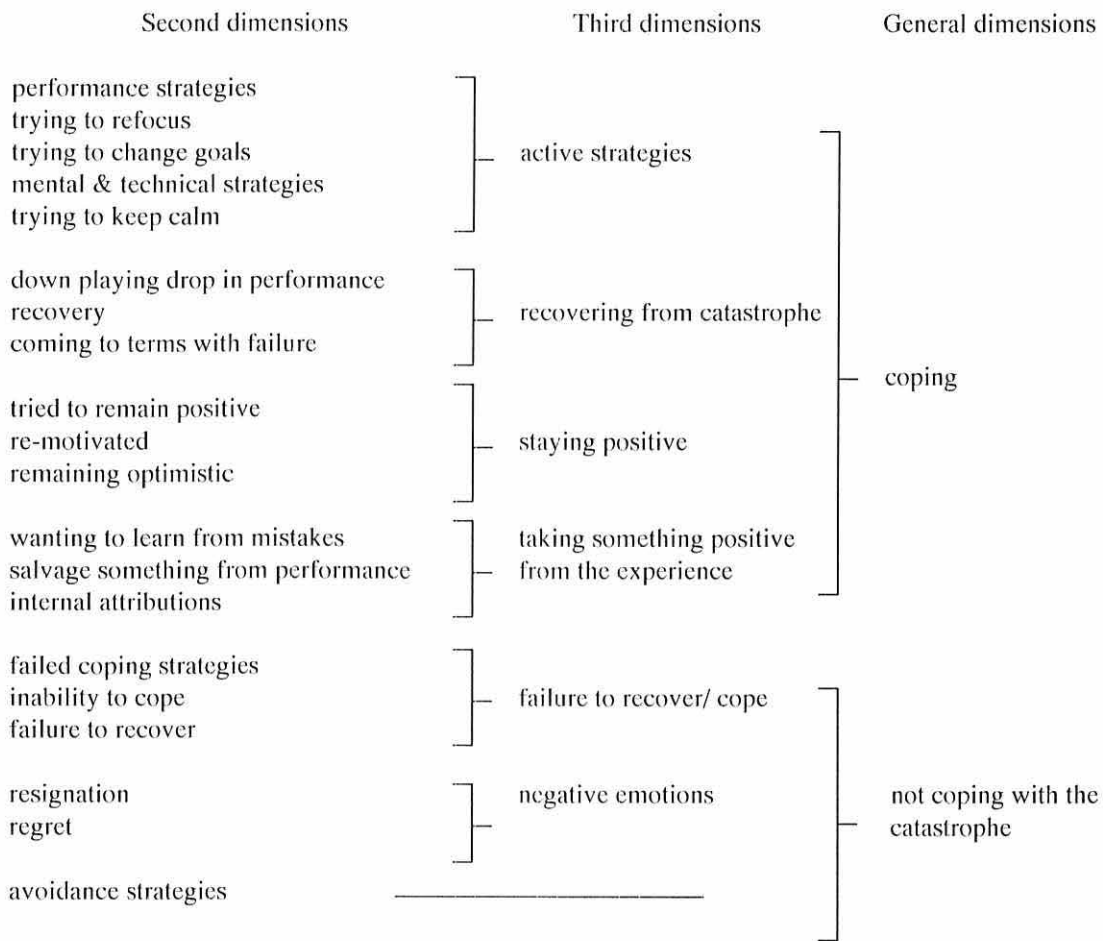


Fig 10.1: Hierarchical structure of the coping phase.

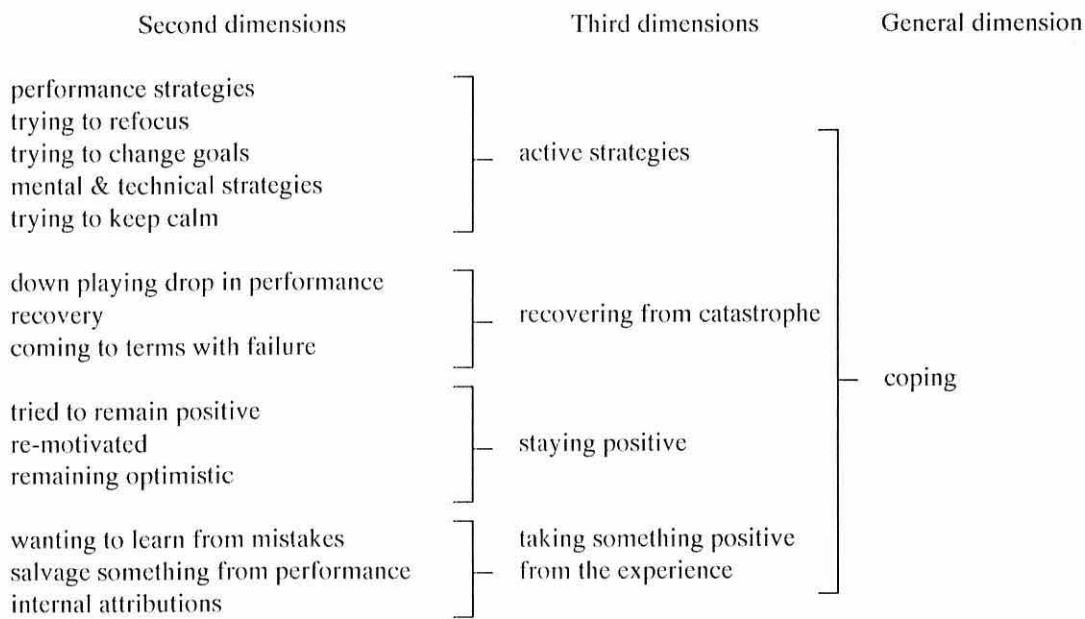


Fig 10.2: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘coping’.

10.2.1 Active strategies

Fifty-eight quotes clustered into 10 first and five second dimensions (fig 10.2.1). Six of the eight athletes attempted to cope using an active approach.

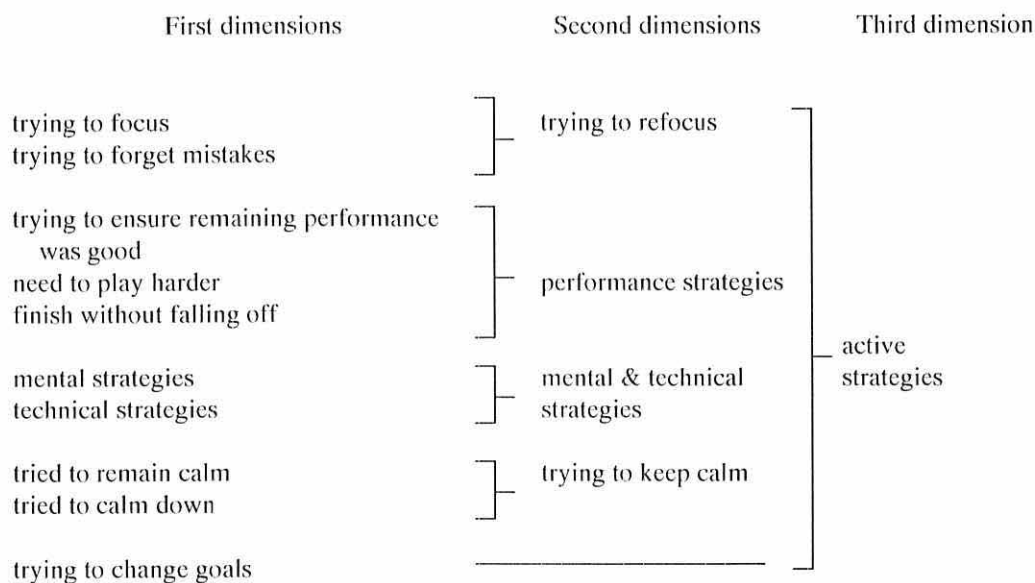


Fig 10.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘active strategies’.

10.2.1.2 Performance strategies

Five athletes described the specific performance strategies they used to overcome their catastrophic drop in performance, for example, “you know your result’s not going to be anything special or just trying to get a good section of the course that was good, so when you’re walking back up, maybe there’s a split and you’re ‘right that was good’”. This quote is characteristic of the first dimension ‘trying to ensure remaining performance was good’. The ‘performance strategies’ second dimension, comprising eight quotes, also included the first dimensions, ‘need to play harder’ and ‘finish without falling off’ (fig 10.2.1.2).



Fig 10.2.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘performance strategies’.

10.2.1.3 Mental and technical strategies

“I tried to imagine forcing my way back” is characteristic of the quotes comprising of the first dimension ‘mental strategies’. Quotes from three athletes (N=4) formed this first dimension. Seven further quotes by three athletes referred specifically to technical strategies such as strokes, breathing and technical advice (fig 10.2.1.3).

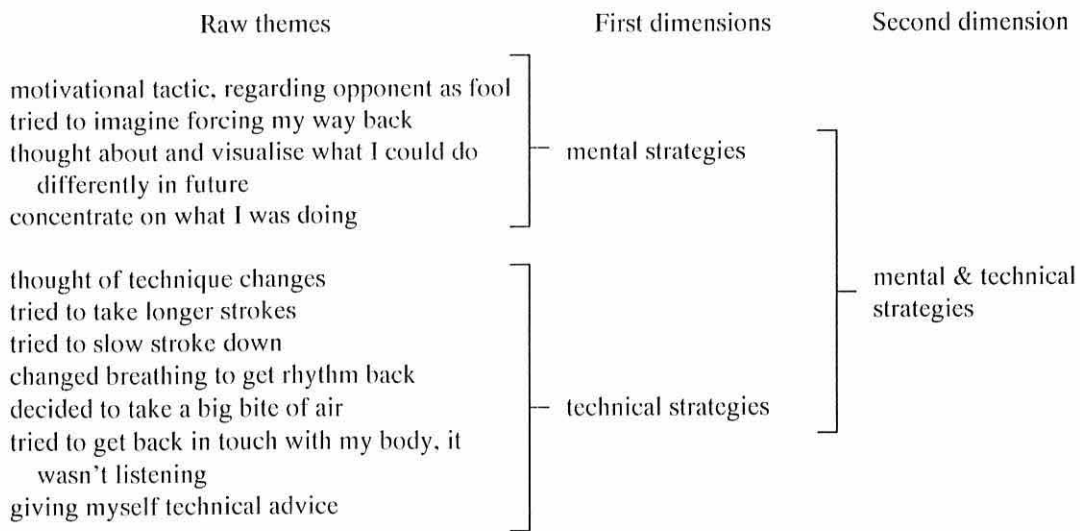


Fig 10.2.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'mental and technical strategies'.

10.2.1.4. Trying to keep calm

This second dimension emerged from nine quotes contributed by three athletes and two first dimensions. "I started to play more, calm back down" is one of the eight quotes within the first dimension, 'tried to keep calm' (fig 10.2.1.4).

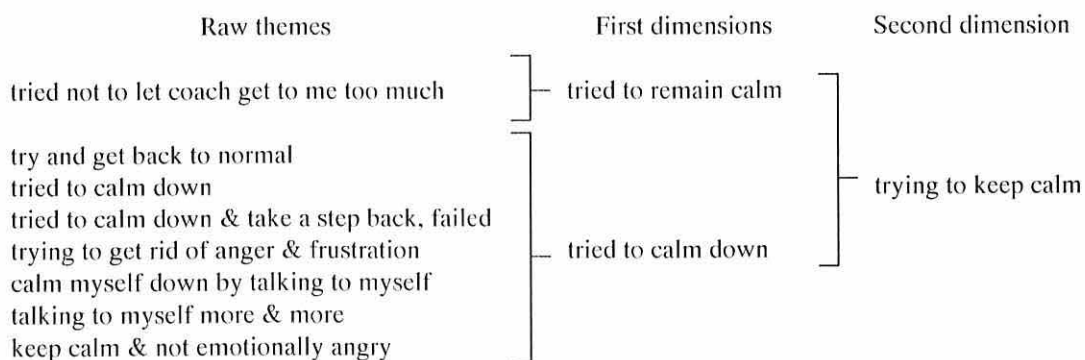


Fig 10.2.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'trying to keep calm'.

10.2.1.5 Trying to change goals

“ ... so basically, if my aim is to medal, which it generally is, maybe I need to change my aims and objectives a little bit for the future” is characteristic of the four quotes (by three athletes) comprising the first dimension, ‘trying to change goals’ which was carried through to the second dimension (fig 10.2.1.5).

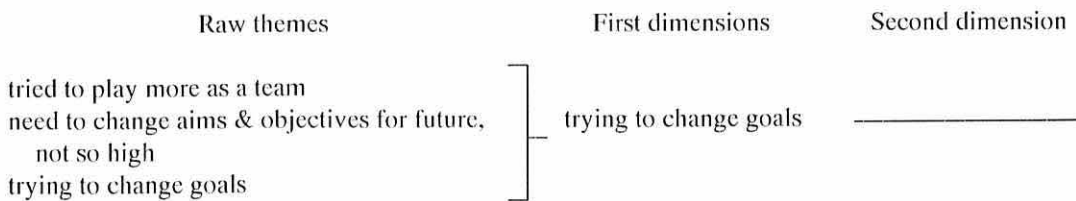


Fig 10.2.1.5: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘trying to change goals’.

10.2.2 Recovering from catastrophe

Forty quotes, eight first and three second dimensions formed the third dimension, ‘recovering from the catastrophe’ (fig 10.2.2). As an attempt at coping, the athletes tried to put the catastrophe into perspective and this was the theme of the third dimension.

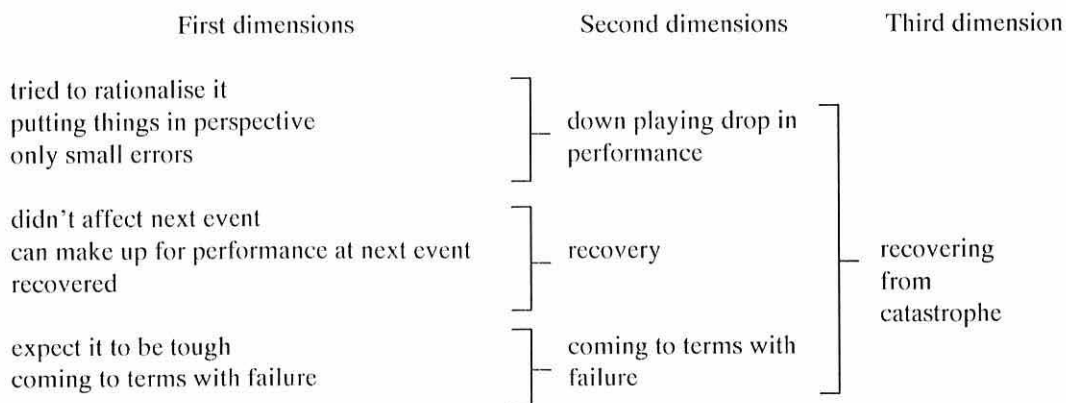


Fig 10.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘recovering from catastrophe’.

10.2.2.1 Down-playing drop in performance

Four athletes indicated how they tried to put their performance drop into perspective, for example, “it’s just one of those things, but it’s never happened since” from the first dimension, ‘putting things into perspective’. Similarly, athletes tried to rationalise their catastrophic performances, “on that weekend, maybe not [realistic expectation of winning], because not 100% fit”. Six similar quotes comprised the first dimension ‘tried to rationalise it’. These two first dimensions clustered with ‘only small errors’ from which the second dimension ‘downplaying drop in performance’ emerged (fig 10.2.2.1). The second dimension was comprised 23 quotations from five of the athletes.

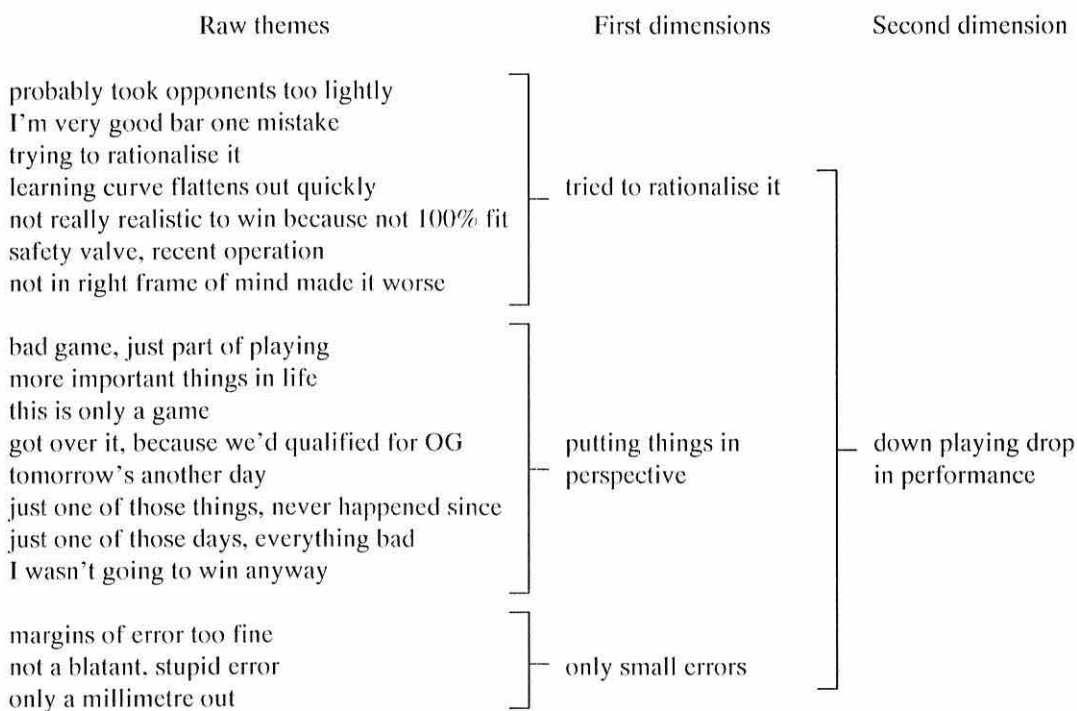


Fig 10.2.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘down-playing drop in performance’.

10.2.2.2 Recovery

This second dimension was comprised ten quotes relating to four athletes' recovery. 'Didn't affect next event' emerged from quotes by two athletes, for example, "it didn't affect me for Atlanta [next World Cup race]". 'Didn't affect next event', 'recovered' and 'can make up for performance at next event' formed the second dimension 'recovery' (fig 10.2.2.2).



Fig 10.2.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension 'recovery'.

10.2.2.3 Coming to terms with failure

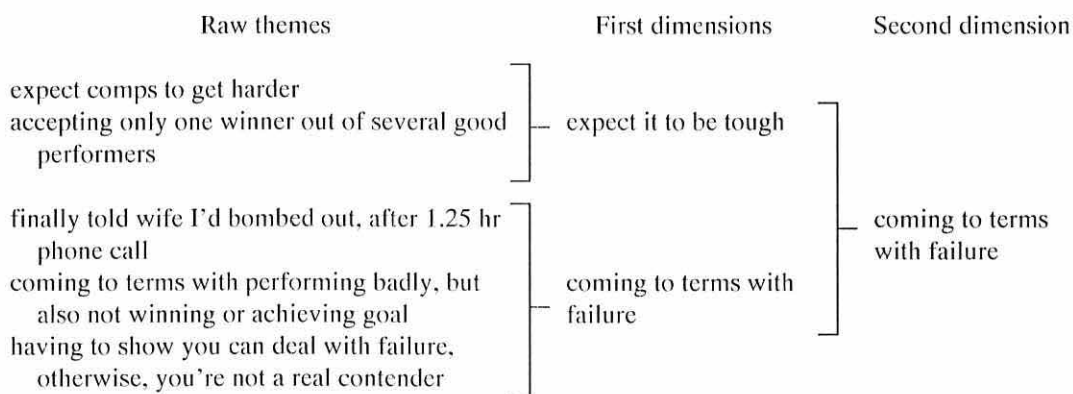


Fig 10.2.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'coming to terms with failure'.

Seven quotes from three athletes clustered into two first dimensions to form the second dimension, ‘coming to terms with failure’. “You keep telling yourself you’re going to win this event, it’s all the positive affirmations that you’ve been doing and then reality comes and you haven’t, not only not won it but you’ve finished 27th” is one of the five quotes comprising the ‘coming to terms with failure’ first dimension (fig 10.2.2.3).

10.2.3 Staying positive

The third dimension ‘staying positive’ emerged from 27 quotes, seven first and three second dimensions. Seven of the eight athletes’ quotes provided the raw data for this dimension (fig 10.2.3). ‘Staying positive’ reflected the athletes’ attempts to be positive about the situation.

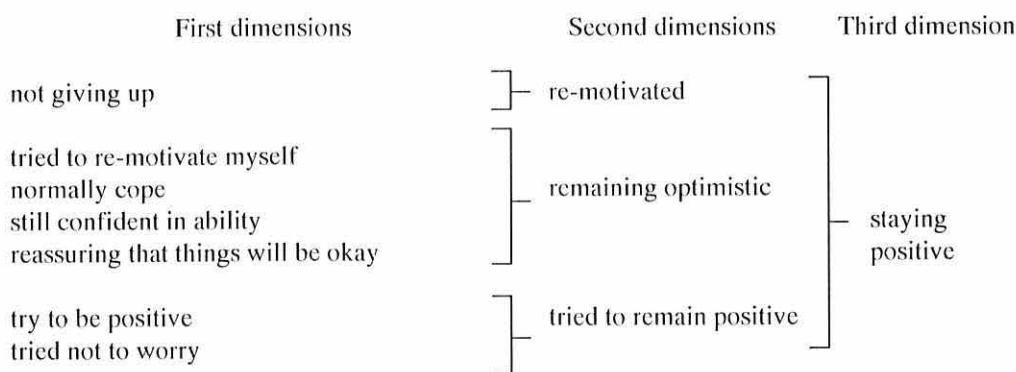


Fig 10.2.3: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘staying positive’.

10.2.3.1 Re-motivated

Further coping attempts included ‘tried to re-motivate myself’, which comprised eight quotes from four athletes, such as, “I turned it into a situation where it was the ultimate challenge”. Another athlete indicated that he was not giving up, which formed the ‘not giving up’ first dimension. Together the first dimensions formed the second dimension ‘re-motivated’ which comprised 11 quotations from five athletes (fig 10.2.3.1).

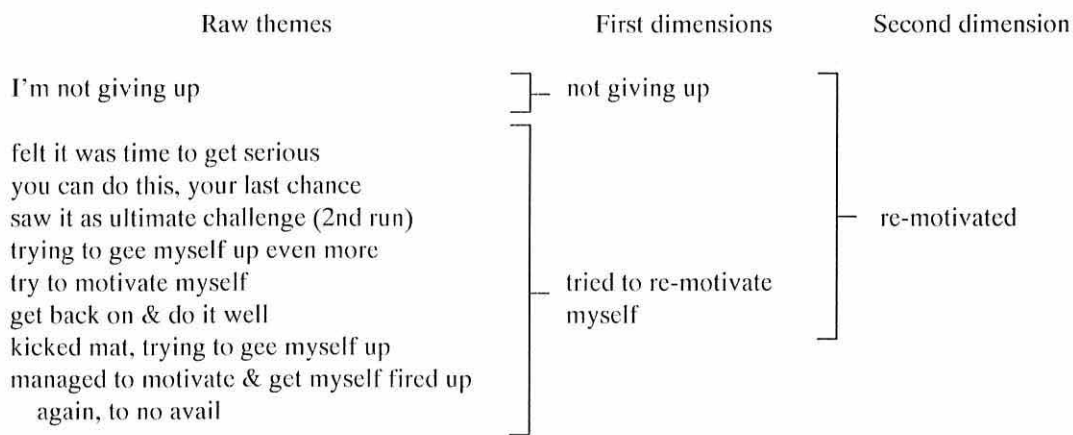


Fig 10.2.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 're-motivated'.

10.2.3.2 Remaining optimistic

“I was shocked, like immediately shocked and then, like bounced back on and it’s only one fall, you won’t do, you won’t make another one” is characteristic of the three quotes comprising the ‘reassuring that things will be okay’ first dimension. Five further quotes clustered into two first dimensions. The emerging second dimension was ‘remaining optimistic’ and emerged from eight quotations from five athletes (fig 10.2.3.2).

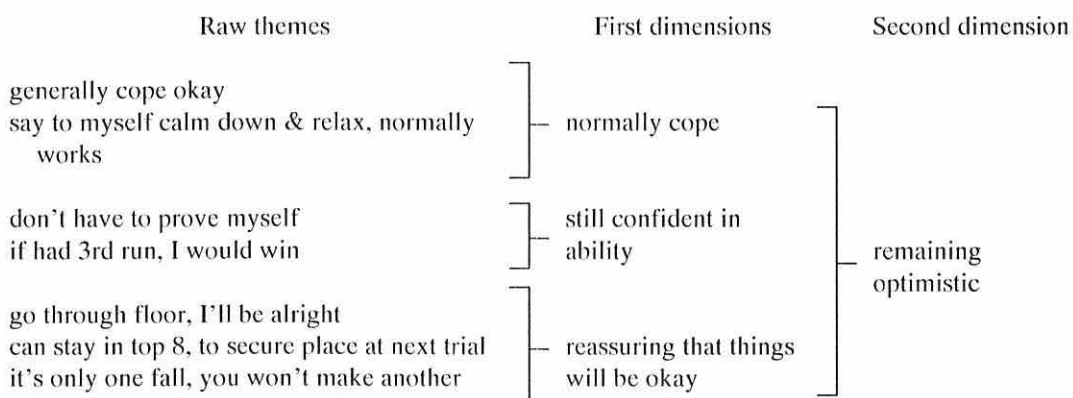


Fig 10.2.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'remaining optimistic'.

10.2.3.3 Tried to remain positive

“I almost think of nervousness as being a positive thing” highlights the first dimension ‘try to be positive’, which emerged from four quotes by three athletes. Four additional quotes by three athletes comprised the second first dimension within the ‘tried not to worry’. Thus the second dimension comprised eight quotations from four athletes (fig 10.2.3.3).

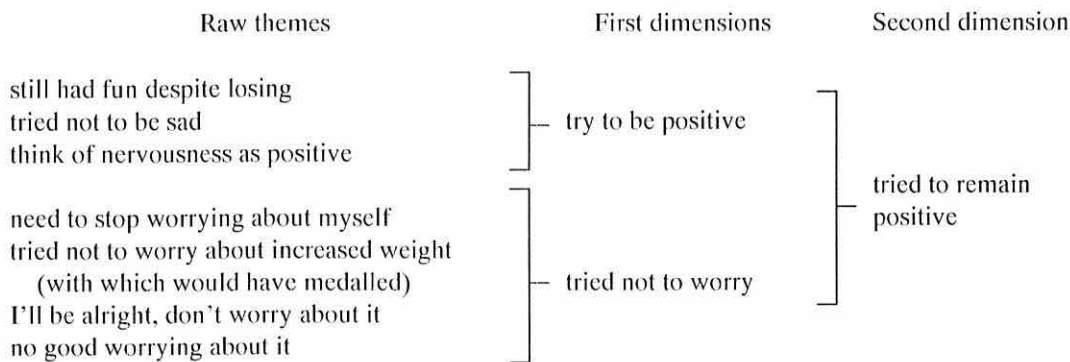


Fig 10.2.3.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘tried to remain positive’.

10.2.4 Taking something positive from the experience

The third dimension ‘taking something positive from the experience’ emerged from 19 quotes which clustered into seven first and three second dimensions (fig 10.2.4). Five athletes contributed to this dimension.

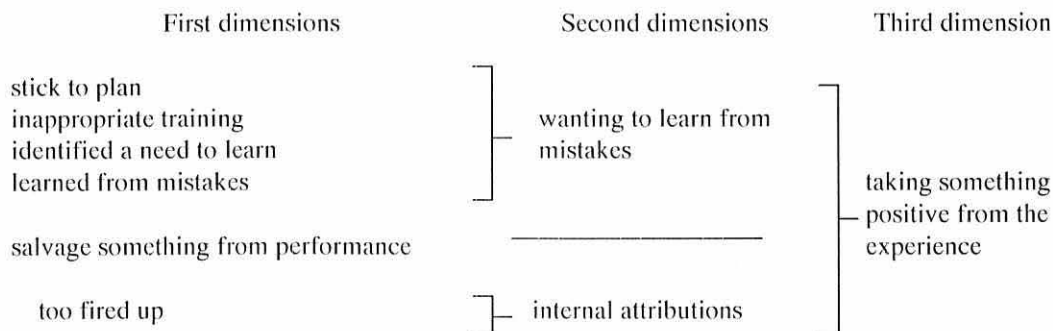


Fig 10.2.4: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘taking something positive from the experience’.

10.2.4.1 Wanting to learn from mistakes

“And I’m aware of how I reacted to that situation now, and I can, I’ve got other ways of dealing with that situation, that I feel might help ... so I’ve thought about it quite a bit and visualised what I’d do differently” is characteristic of the four quotes clustering into the ‘learned from mistakes’ first dimension. Ten quotes (from five athletes) and five first dimensions contributed to the second dimension ‘wanting to learn from mistakes’ (fig 10.2.4.1).

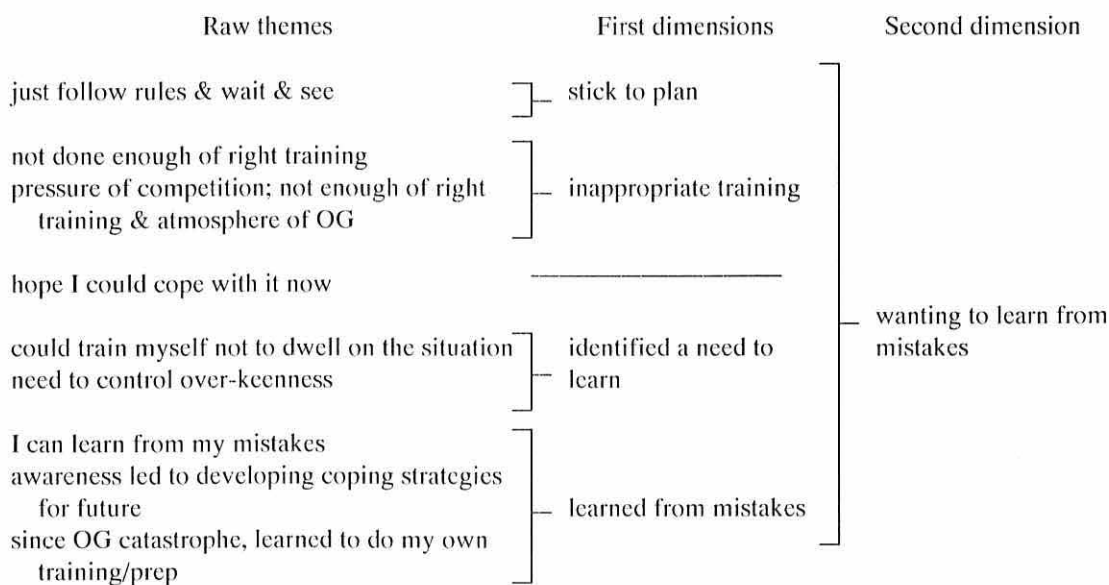


Fig 10.2.4.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘wanting to learn from mistakes’.

10.2.4.2 Salvage something from performance

Two athletes described trying to get something positive out of their catastrophic performance. “I came to that grey area and it’s like, ahr well, I’m getting down to it, I’ll get to the finish line, I guess I’ll get a bit more practice on the bottom half and that’s the mentality I dropped into on that half of the run” is one of the five raw quotes in the second dimension named ‘salvage something from performance’. The first dimension was carried through to the second dimension (fig 10.2.4.2).

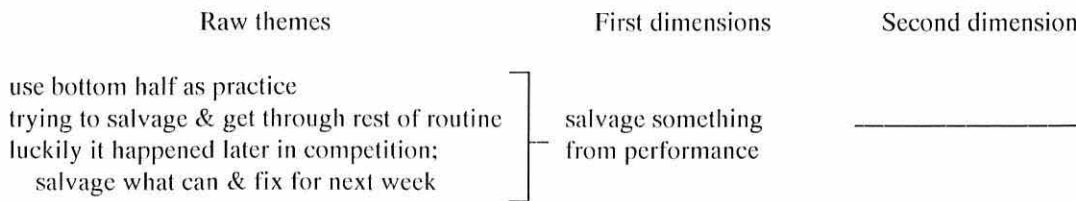


Fig 10.2.4.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘salvage something from performance’.

10.2.4.3 Internal attributions

“I think what maybe I did do, ... is that I maybe got a little too fired up” is an example of the four quotes made by one athlete in this dimension. The four raw quotes clustered into one first dimension ‘too fired up’, which was carried through to the second dimension as ‘internal attributions’ (fig 10.2.4.3).

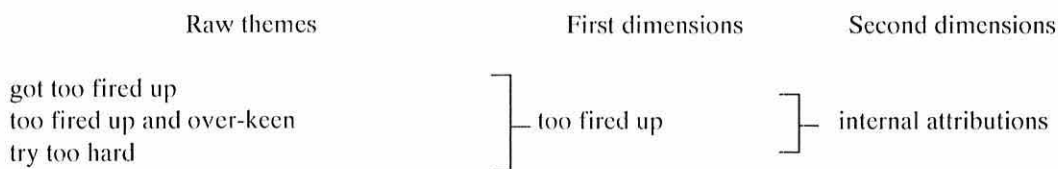


Fig 10.2.4.3: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘internal attributions’.

10.3 Not coping with the catastrophe

This general dimension was comprised 46 raw quotes from all of the athletes. Twenty-three first, seven second and three third dimensions formed the general dimension ‘not coping with the catastrophe’ (fig 10.3). Since their catastrophic performances, three of the athletes have retired from their respective sports at a competitive level. Furthermore, two of those clearly indicated that their catastrophic performance drop was a contributing factor.

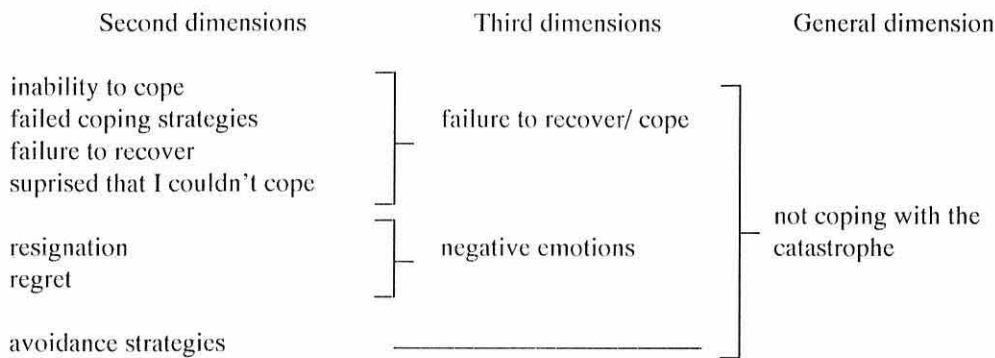


Fig 10.3: Hierarchical structure of the general dimension ‘not coping with catastrophe’.

10.3.1 Failure to recover/cope

Twenty-four quotes from six of the eight athletes clustered into nine first and three second dimensions. ‘Failure to recover/cope’ emerged as the third dimension (fig 10.3.1).

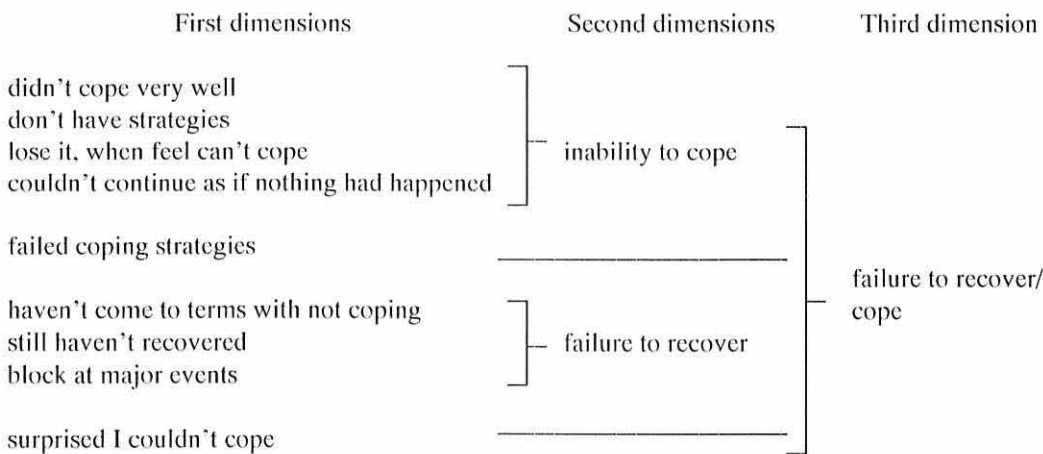


Fig 10.3.1: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘failure to recover/cope’.

10.3.1.1 Inability to cope

“Putting more pressure on myself, more than normal and not coping very well”, “I don’t know any ... I didn’t know any strategies to get back” and “But sometimes when you feel that

you can't cope, you can't switch off this, you know you can't cope and you lose it" are examples of three of the first dimensions, namely, 'didn't cope very well', 'don't have strategies' and 'lose it, when feel can't cope'. Two further first dimensions clustered to form the second dimension 'inability to cope' (fig 10.3.1.1). The dimension comprised 9 raw quotes from five of the athletes.

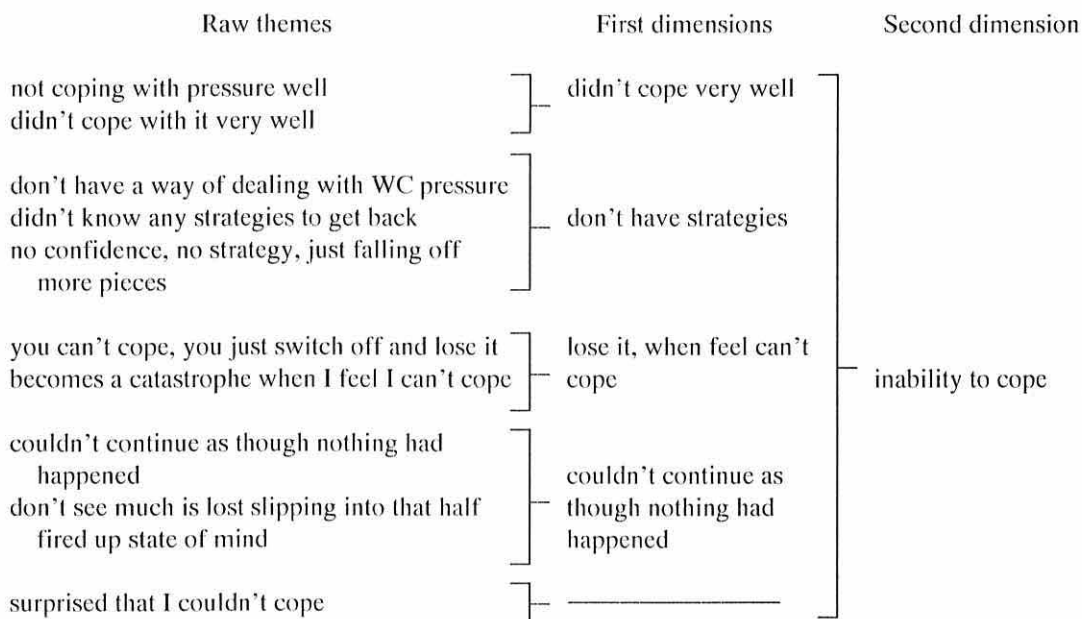


Fig 10.3.1.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension 'inability to cope'.

10.3.1.2 Failed coping strategies

Five athletes identified specific strategies they had used to cope with the catastrophe but which ultimately failed. One athlete provided a detailed description of his attempt to overcome his performance drop, "Just um, well, different parts of the course, different things, concentrating on fighting to get on every wave, just reacting to every change in the wind and just trying to get up close to the boat in front all the time rather than worrying about what was going on. And thinking about the next little step and concentrating on what was happening immediately in front rather than the whole picture and having to work out who I had to beat and the waves and the changes in the wind up the track ... but it didn't work". Eight quotes

formed the first dimension ‘failed coping strategies’, which was carried through to the second dimension (fig 10.3.1.2).

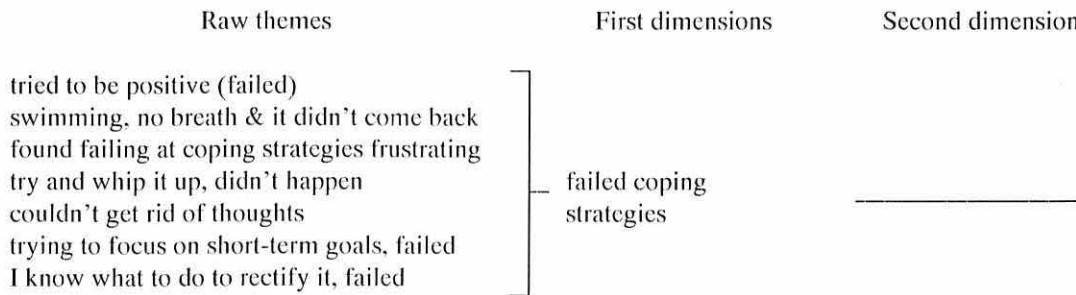


Fig 10.3.1.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘failed coping strategies’.

10.3.1.3 Failure to recover

Three athletes felt that, at the time of the interviews, they had still not completely recovered from their catastrophic experience, for example, “Even though I had my best performance after that, you would not overcome that two minutes of hell I went through and I just thought, it doesn't matter if I won the World Championships, I still did that, I still fell apart, and I don't think I would [compete again]”. This quote is characteristic of the ‘still haven't recovered’ first dimension. This dimension and two further first dimensions, ‘haven't come to terms with not coping’ and ‘block at major events’ formed the second dimension ‘failure to recover’, which consisted of six quotations from three athletes (fig 10.3.1.3).

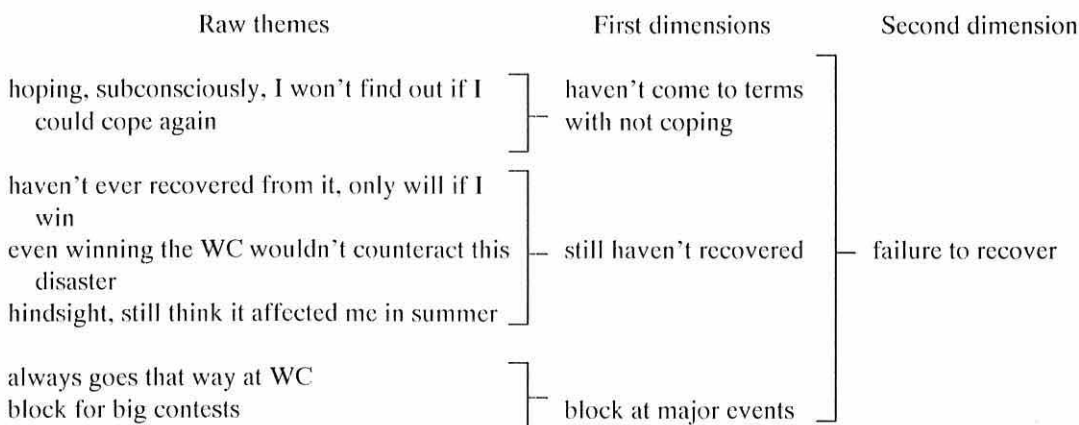


Fig 10.3.1.3: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘failure to recover’.

10.3.1.4 Surprised I couldn't cope

One athlete commented on how he was disappointed because he would like to have thought that he could have handled the situation better than he did, and he felt “that cut pretty deep”. This dimension emerged from this single quotation, and went through to the second dimension also as ‘surprised I couldn't cope’ (see fig 10.3.1.4)

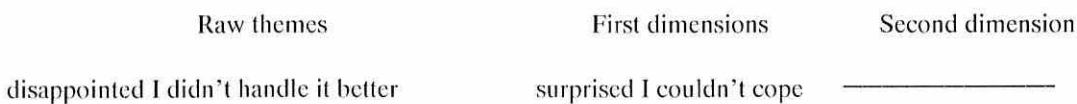


Fig 10.3.1.4: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘surprised I couldn't cope’.

10.3.2 Negative emotions

Only seven raw quotes from four athletes provided the raw data for the third dimension ‘negative emotions’. The quotes clustered to form three first dimensions and two second dimensions (fig 10.3.2).

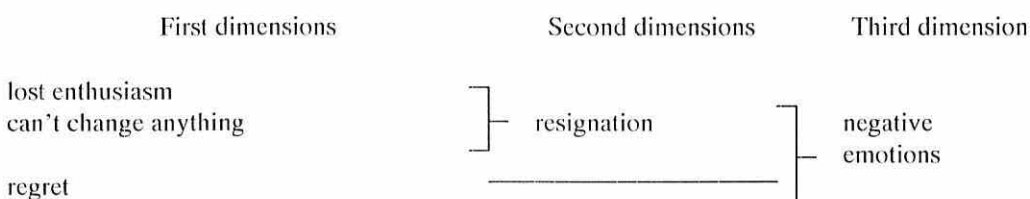


Fig 10.3.2: Hierarchical structure of the third dimension ‘negative emotions’.

10.3.2.1 Resignation

“You can't change anything, like the game, there's no way I can change anything” is an example of the two quotes forming the ‘can't change anything’ first dimension. ‘Lost enthusiasm’ comprised four raw quotes, clustered with ‘can't change anything’ to form the

second dimension ‘resignation’ (fig 10.3.2.1). The second dimension comprised six quotes from three athletes

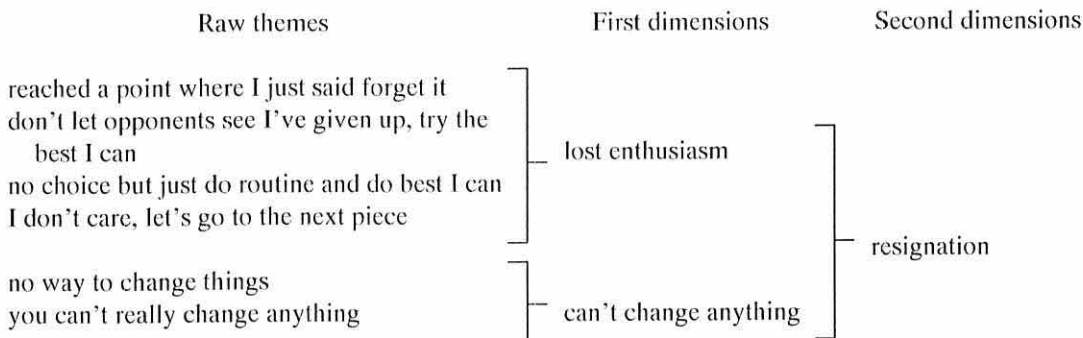


Fig 10.3.2.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘resignation’.

10.3.2.2 Regret

The first dimension, ‘regret’ was comprised one raw quote, which was subsequently carried through to the second dimension (fig 10.3.2.2).

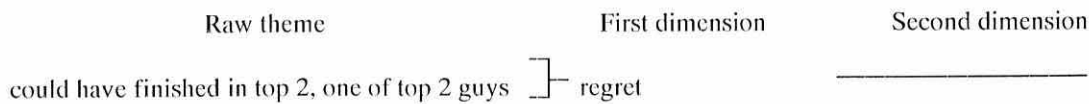


Fig 10.3.2.2: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘regret’.

10.3.4.1 Avoidance strategies

Two athletes produced the 15 quotes which clustered together to form this dimension. The two athletes actually commented during the interview that they were ‘no longer competing in that event’ (first dimension), for example, “I haven’t competed since the summer [5 months prior to interview] ... and if I have it my way, I won’t”. Furthermore, one athlete indicated that ‘I don’t want to experience that again’. Both athletes also suggested ‘possible lifestyle changes’, such as retiring from the sport or doing it at a less intense level. ‘Need a break’ and

‘don’t want to experience that again’ are the two further dimensions comprising the second dimension ‘avoidance strategies’. The second dimension was subsequently carried through to the third dimension (fig 10.3.4.1).

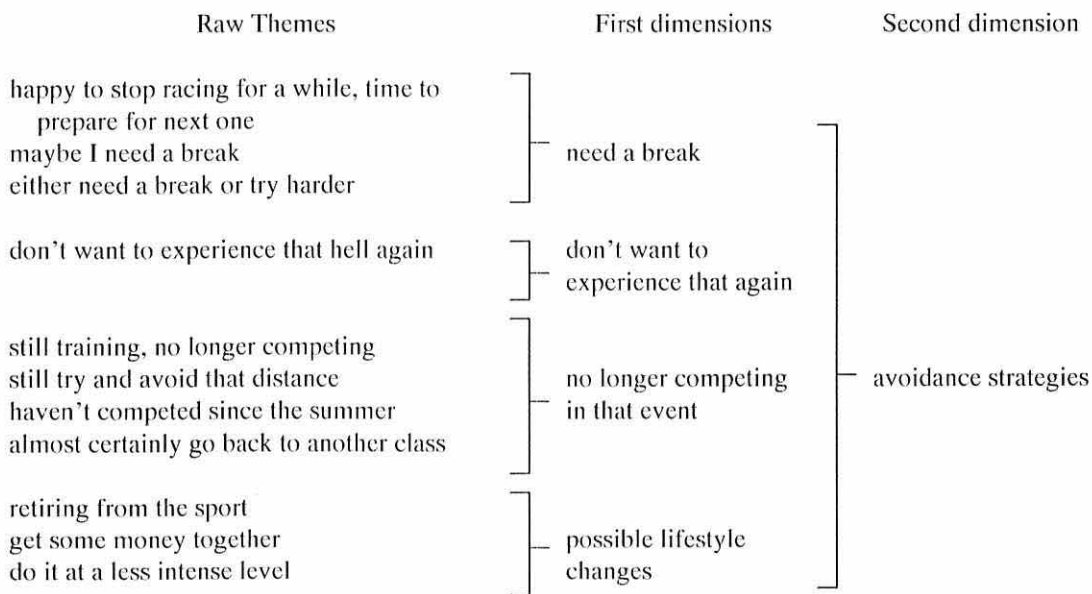


Fig 10.3.4.1: Hierarchical structure of the second dimension ‘avoidance strategies’.

10.4 Discussion

The coping section comprised seven third dimensions, four of which were evidence of attempts at coping with the consequences of the performance drop, whilst the remaining three demonstrated an inability to cope with the catastrophic performance drop. Interestingly, both dimensions (coping and not coping) were experienced by all athletes. Although this appears somewhat contradictory, as Lazarus and Folkman (1980) explained coping represents;

changing cognitive and behavioural efforts to manage specific internal and/ or external demands that one appraised as taxing or exceeding the resources of the person (p.141).

Essentially, their conceptualisation of coping comprises all efforts to manage demands irrespective of the outcome of these efforts. Indeed, the coping strategies dimension represents *attempts* at coping with the catastrophic performance and that these attempts may

be successful or unsuccessful. As alluded to earlier, three of the athletes interviewed have retired from the event in which their catastrophe occurred, two of whom emphasised that the extent of their catastrophe was a contributory factor to their retirement.

The coping section included lower order themes which fit comfortably with coping research. Endler and Parker (1990) proposed a three dimensional approach to coping, which is a similar, but extended version of the two-dimensional problem- and emotion-focused coping model proposed by Folkman and Lazarus (1980). Problem-focused coping refers to problem solving, planning, decision making and / or direct attention; whilst emotion-focused coping refers to cognitive efforts, mental relaxation or behavioural strategies like seeking support. Endler and Parker (1990) identified three classifications: task-oriented, emotion-oriented and avoidance coping; task-oriented and emotion-oriented coping reflect Folkman and Lazarus' (1980) problem- and emotion-focused coping, respectively. The major difference between the two models is the additional dimension of Endler & Parker's (1990) avoidance strategy, representing efforts to mentally or physically disengage from the stressful situation. Folkman and Lazarus (1980) suggest that emotion-focused coping includes the concept of avoidance. Given the emergence of avoidance as a third dimension, in addition to the severity of the avoidance cases within this study, the present results are more consistent with Endler and Parker's (1990) model.

Endler and Parker (1990) suggested that task-oriented coping would be most beneficial when the individual has personal control over the situation, whilst with little control over the situation, emotion-oriented coping would be more appropriate. The present investigation revealed that only one performer (who recovered) was in control of his performance and provided quotations indicating both task-oriented and emotion-oriented coping. This may indicate that task-oriented coping when the performer is not feeling in control increases the probability of failure to recover.

Closer examination of the present findings reveals that the dimensions are consistent with Endler and Parker's (1992) three dimensional model. The performance strategies, and mental

and technical strategies dimensions (in the third dimension 'active strategies') are consistent with both task-oriented and problem-focused coping. These strategies are demonstrated by the following athlete quotations; "it frustrated me more, because it wasn't working" and;

I tried to get feel, get back in touch with my body, because I felt like there was a cut off between here [head] and my body, that there was a big gap and what I was telling it to do, it wasn't listening.

One athlete's task-focused coping response was to "turn it into a situation where it was the ultimate challenge" and therefore felt he became re-motivated.

The emotion-oriented/ focused coping strategies were evident within the majority of dimensions, for example the general dimensions, 'staying positive' and 'negative emotions'. An example of a quote from the gymnast who recovered demonstrates a cognitive strategy; "I was just trying not to think about it [the fall]". Another quote, which contributed to the 'down playing drop in performance' dimension was; "Basically it was just to forget about that because I couldn't do anything about it". Furthermore, the gymnast explained how he rationalised the performance drop by saying; "even the bit I fell off was only a millimetre out". Another athlete simply stated that despite the horrific nature of his performance catastrophe "I'm not giving up".

Two further negative quotations are examples of the negative emotions dimension 'resignation' by athletes who failed to recover;

So after a certain point in the game, it was like you realise that it's over with and its bad to think that way, but after a while you stop caring.

... but because my sole aim was to come away from there having won, and then I knew there was not a chance in hell of me winning with a five second penalty, so that bucket of water came and actually put out quite a bit of the fire

The recovery dimension was interesting as little research has examined the extent to which loss of performance can be recovered. One athlete explained that his catastrophic performance "... didn't affect me for Atlanta [the next World Cup race]"; whilst another athlete explained how "I'll sort it out Monday, and Monday to Friday - it'll be sorted out for next week [the next round]".

The dimensions within the 'not coping' general dimension were primarily emotion-focused coping strategies, for example, 'surprised I couldn't cope', 'resignation' and 'regret'. An example of a quotation highlights the emotion-focused coping;

I mean I tried to forget about the fall but then after that I was trying to motivate myself to do the 3rd and 4th pieces better than what I normally would so I wouldn't lose any ground on the other two. I was just trying to gee myself even more. ...I was just telling myself to 'come on' and that I couldn't afford another fall'

The failure to recover/ cope dimension was also a reflection of the emotion-focused coping attempts made and represents a theme which has received little attention in the competitive sport literature. This is somewhat concerning given that five of these elite athletes expressed an 'inability to cope'. One athlete clearly stated his inability to cope; "I didn't know any strategies to get back". Three athletes, contributing to the 'failure to recover' dimension, felt they had not recovered completely from the catastrophe at the time of their interviews.

... and that's what's really hard to come to terms with at the end when you don't do it because you spend so much time thinking and believing in yourself that you can do it and then you don't.

Furthermore, as previously discussed, two of these athletes have retired from the event in which the catastrophe occurred, clearly indicating an 'inability to cope'.

The avoidance dimension is clearly illustrated by the swimmer;

No, I still try to avoid um ... any time trial in and around the 200m. I haven't competed since the summer. ... But I haven't competed in 200m since, and if I have it my way, I won't.

It has been suggested by Hardy et al., (1996) that avoidance coping may be effective for short-term stress where the consequences of avoiding the situation would soon dissipate whilst non-avoidance would be more effective for dealing with long-term stress where the consequences would not necessarily dissipate. An example of this type of coping is demonstrated in the following quotation by one of the gymnasts; "I didn't try the move again because the competition was too important". The gymnast avoided the move, in the short-term, which is consistent with the suggestion that avoidance is more effective when the consequences would quickly dissipate. Two of the three athletes who demonstrated long-term stress avoidance coping as they retired from their sport following their catastrophic performance, indicating that they perceived that the stress outweighed their desire to continue competing. The other performer exhibiting avoidance coping was having a rest because of the stage of the season (in essence, forced avoidance), which enabled the short term stress to dissipate. This avoidance phase was what he felt he needed.

The results indicate the dynamic multi-modal nature of coping, which constantly changes as attempts fail and new ones are attempted. However, no-one strategy has emerged from the present phase of the qualitative study as the most successful one. Indeed, the only performer to regain his performance employed all of the strategies proposed in Endler and Parker's (1990) model. Similarly, the performers who did not recover their performance employed the various strategies. Hardy et al.'s (1996) working model of coping in sport demonstrates the complex, dynamic process of coping, which is greatly influenced by trait and state factors, e.g. coping dispositions, personality and motivational factors, state anxiety, and stress appraisal.

Coping research examining avoidance strategies including or resulting in retiring seem to have been largely ignored. Indeed, even Hardy et al.'s, (1996) working model does not include retirement, which, as demonstrated in the present investigation, occurred with two of

the performers who experienced a catastrophic performance and an inability to cope. Findings from the present investigation, therefore, indicate a need for researchers to examine this phenomenon.

10.5 Practical Implications

The findings within the coping section of the study demonstrated the dynamic, multi-modal nature of coping attempts, and thus implicate the need for athletes to learn many coping strategies. Indeed, Lazarus & Folkman (1984) defined coping as “a process of constantly changing cognitive and behavioural efforts to manage specific external and/ or internal demands or conflicts appraised as taxing/exceeding one’s resources” (p.141). This was evident in the present investigation, in which the coping efforts of these athletes reflected a dynamic and complex variety of strategies, which were used after the catastrophic performance drop and after other strategies failed (c.f. Compas, 1989; Folkman & Lazarus, 1985). Of primary importance is facilitating the athletes awareness of the need for coping. In addition, it is suggested (see Hardy, Jones & Gould, 1996) that athletes be; taught when to employ coping strategies, encouraged to seek help in coping, and encouraged to maintain an on-going assessment of potentially stressful situations. Of course, a major role of learning effective coping strategies is to enable athletes to cope with stress at major events and to cope with unforeseen events, e.g. water being released late on a canoe slalom course, rain suspending play, or perceived bad umpiring.

The implications of the findings must therefore include encouraging sport psychologists to address the issue of elite athletes’ inability to cope, not only in terms of research, but also in terms of providing performers with; i) the skills to prevent performance catastrophes, ii) the skills to cope with performance decrements in such a way that they do not become catastrophes, and iii) the skills to cope in the event of a catastrophe occurring. Furthermore, a greater awareness amongst both athletes and coaches is needed concerning the potentially debilitating influence of performance catastrophes on athlete careers.

10.6 Future Dimensions

Carpenter (1992) suggests that coping may; i) counteract the effects of stress by causing improved outcomes; ii) act as a stress buffer; or iii) lower stress levels. Such questions are particularly pertinent in the light of catastrophic performances. Causal, longitudinal and intervention studies would be beneficial in furthering our understanding of the coping process. Indeed, Hardy et al. (1996) suggest that the first consideration be which dependent variables to use, e.g. performance, satisfaction and affect, and to then assess whether the use of particular coping strategies is associated with improvements in these outcome variables. Equivocal results have emerged from a number of studies (e.g. Finch, 1994; Madden, Summers & Brown, 1990) utilising currently available inventories (e.g. COPE, Carver, Scheier & Weintraub, 1989; WCC, Folkman & Lazarus, 1988), emphasising their weak psychometric properties. Thus, researchers should examine the current inventories, to either strengthen the psychometric properties, or to develop a more valid and psychometrically sound inventory. As demonstrated by the findings of the present investigation, researchers should examine coping strategies, particularly concerning the influence of the 'avoidance strategy', given that it resulted in two of the interviewed performers retiring from their respective sports.

CHAPTER 11.

Summary and concluding comments

11.1 Summary

The main research purposes of this research programme were to; examine the influence of anxiety (facilitative and debilitating effects) upon performance; identify additional factors which may influence the anxiety-performance relationship; and identify processes underlying such relationships. The first section of this thesis examined the intensity and direction of competitive state anxiety symptoms and the interactive effects of anxiety sub-components upon netball performance. In this section (chapter 2) the modified CSAI-2 (Jones & Swain, 1992) was utilised to measure intensity and direction of the anxiety symptoms; a retrospective performance measure was used over a season within an intra-individual design. Although the facilitative influence of anxiety upon performance did not emerge directly through the direction scale a significant interaction emerged from the two-factor Cognitive Anxiety x Physiological Arousal quadrant analyses of performance, suggesting that cognitive anxiety may enhance performance, as proposed by catastrophe models (Fazey & Hardy, 1988; Hardy, 1990, 1996a & b).

Recognising the limitations of the modified CSAI-2 (in terms of length and complexity) the first study of the second section was designed to explore shorter self-report measures of anxiety from which to examine possible underlying theories. The original MRF (Murphy et al., 1989) and the modified versions (Krane, 1994) were considered and modified to include direction and frequency of the intensity of the anxiety symptoms. However, results of the concurrent validity study were rather disappointing; that is, the correlations with the respective CSAI-2 sub-scales and dimensions were inconsistent and low. Despite the overall inconclusive results, the cognitive anxiety intensity sub-scale was identified as having potential in its current form. Other findings which emerged were; gender differences, (as previously identified in competitive state anxiety literature, e.g. Jones et al., 1991) and order of completion effects. However, despite the equivocal support for the modified MRFs it was suggested that one might be of use if participants

were trained to report their anxiety levels using one of these short self-report scales; or if the MRFs were reworded to clarify the separate anxiety subscales and the 'right now' state response required. Consequently, the second study in this section (chapter 4) utilised the bipolar MRF (MRF-B) with only the intensity and direction sub-scales. The purpose of this study was to identify whether physiological arousal was a reflection of effort required in the context of Eysenck's (1982) motivational explanation of catastrophic performance.

Essentially, it was suggested that following a catastrophic drop in performance, effort required would have to be considerably reduced before performers would perceive themselves able to cope enough to justify investing the extra effort required to regain the upper performance surface. The empirical testing of this concept, therefore, was to examine what would happen to tennis players' effort on a serving task at critical points. The critical points were individually assigned (from a pre-test) goal difficulty levels. In order to assess the catastrophe model predictions, cognitive anxiety was manipulated via ego-threatening and neutral instructional sets. However, the manipulations failed to produce significant differences in cognitive anxiety or performance, therefore no further analyses could be conducted. Chapter four briefly summarised the nature and design of the study and explained the change in direction of the thesis.

The third section of the thesis employed structured in-depth interviews to explore performers' experiences of catastrophic performances, in order to identify any further emotions or cognitions which may not have previously emerged or which have been neglected in the literature. The results from the catastrophe phase (chapter 7) were partially consistent with the catastrophe models, particularly with respect to all of the performers who were interviewed experiencing sudden, dramatic drops in their performance. Further, results provided some support for the inclusion of self-confidence and self-control in Hardy's (1990) proposed butterfly catastrophe model. In addition, the emergence of control indicates a need for more investigations of the control process model applied to sport (Jones, 1995). During the three phases of the catastrophe several 'new' variables emerged which have not been identified in previous research. These include preoccupation with main rival, inappropriate effort, event importance, and

thinking about the outcome. Emerging from the coping phase was a rather alarming finding that the elite performers interviewed did not generally possess effective coping strategies.

The specific implications of these studies have already been presented in some detail in the preceding chapters. The purpose of this general discussion chapter therefore, is to collectively discuss the central theoretical and applied issues raised by the studies in this research programme, in an attempt to draw meaningful conclusions. It also provides an overview of the overall limitations of the studies (discussed in more detail within each chapter). Based upon the present research programme, the final section provides suggestions for future research into the underlying processes of performance catastrophes.

11.2 Theoretical implications

A variety of research methodologies have been used in this research programme to examine the anxiety-performance relationship with specific reference to performance catastrophes. This chapter initially addresses the theoretical implications of the current research programme in terms of the facilitative and debilitating effects of anxiety upon performance. The chapter also addresses the implications of findings for measurement tools, not only the development of more expedient, practical tools, but also in terms of the validity of the modified CSAI-2, due to the two additional dimensions. The chapter draws together these findings with the in-depth information produced by the qualitative data; some of which sits comfortably with the butterfly catastrophe model and can be partially explained by a combination of the processing efficiency theory (Eysenck, 1982) and the conscious processing hypothesis (Masters, 1992).

11.2.1 Facilitative and debilitating anxiety

The first study of the research programme offered no direct support for the hypothesised relationship between directional perceptions of anxiety and performance. This was evident in the regression analyses in which direction explained no further variance in

performance over and above that accounted for by intensity alone. The results initially appeared contrary to those obtained in the series of studies by Jones and colleagues (e.g. Jones et al., 1993), in which performers who perceived their cognitive anxiety to be facilitative produced better performances than those who perceived their anxiety to be debilitating; and to test anxiety research in which facilitative anxiety effects have been found (e.g. Alpert & Haber, 1960). However indirect evidence was provided by the correlations between anxiety intensity and performance. Further support for the facilitative effects of anxiety emerged in the pre-performance phase of the catastrophic performance of the qualitative study. In this study, all of the performers were experiencing some level of anxiety, and performance was between moderate and good. All of the athletes expressed feelings of confidence, which sits comfortably with the suggestion that confidence may protect against the effects of anxiety upon performance as proposed by Hardy's (1996) butterfly catastrophe model.

11.2.2 Interactive effects and the butterfly catastrophe

The two-factor ANOVA in the first study revealed an interaction between the intensity of anxiety sub-components, which supported the sometime facilitative, sometimes debilitating effects of cognitive anxiety. Such findings are consistent with test anxiety research (Deffenbacher, 1977; Doctor & Altman, 1969; Liebert & Morris, 1967) in which interactive effects emerged among worry, emotionality and performance. Results from the netball study also demonstrated that higher levels of cognitive anxiety had a detrimental effect upon netballers' performances when they were physiologically aroused, but a beneficial effect when not physiologically aroused. These findings, therefore, offer some support for the catastrophe models, as they indicate that cognitive anxiety intensity can sometimes facilitate performance, depending upon the level of physiological arousal (Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy et al., 1994). Similarly results from the qualitative analyses are consistent with the butterfly model; specifically through the emergence of self-confidence and perceptions of control dimensions.

However, the support provided is not completely unequivocal. The butterfly catastrophe may fit the data better than any other anxiety-performance model/ theory, but it still fails

to account for some of the factors which emerged in the qualitative data namely thoughts about main opponent, feelings of pressure and awareness of thoughts. These are three third dimensions which emerged within the qualitative study and which have not previously been identified within the anxiety-performance framework. In addition the catastrophe models offer no explanation for the occurrence of performance catastrophes.

11.2.4 Underlying theories

At least two explanations have been offered for the finding that performance can sometimes improve under higher levels of anxiety (Carver & Scheier, 1986, 1988; Eysenck, 1979, 1982). Carver & Scheier (1986) proposed a control model of anxiety and performance, in which they suggested that anxiety can sometimes have an energising and focusing effect on the individual experiencing it. Essentially, they suggested that if the performer has a favourable expectancy of success and ability to cope, the individual will respond with additional effort.

Similarly, Eysenck's (1979, 1982) processing efficiency theory suggests that anxious performers will invest effort in the task if they still perceive themselves to have at least a moderate probability of success. Eysenck's model incorporates both motivational and resource allocation approaches in explaining this process. The explanation fits quite comfortably with the butterfly catastrophe model, provided one assumes that physiological arousal is a reflection of effort. Indeed, physiological arousal was manipulated by exercise in two investigations examining the hysteresis hypothesis (Hardy & Parfitt, 1991; Hardy et al., 1994), suggesting that physiological arousal may be a reflection of effort. In addition, the explanation also fits the results from the first study, and to a lesser extent data from the qualitative study. More specifically, under high cognitive anxiety and low physiological arousal, performance was maintained which according to processing efficiency theory could be due to the compensatory mechanism of effort. As physiological arousal increased and the probability of success decreased (i.e. confidence dropped), the task demands (that is, the increasing cognitive anxiety) possibly began to outweigh the available resources and performance therefore deteriorated. This theory explains the experience of the gymnast from the qualitative study. More

specifically, it appears that the gymnast may have withdrawn effort, affording himself one fall, and thereby not expending enough effort to compensate for his nervous feelings and physiological symptoms and thus he experienced the catastrophic drop. However, because of his self-confidence (favourable expectancy of success and goal attainment) and perceiving that his anxiety was facilitative to performance (Carver & Scheier, 1988; Jones, 1995) he was able to re-invest effort and thus regain his upper performance level. Therefore, Eysenck's (1982) explanation fits comfortably with his experience.

The largest dimension emerging from the catastrophe phase of the qualitative study was 'evaluative state', which certainly warrants further attention. Up to this phase no evaluation had emerged, yet once the catastrophic drop began, seven of the eight performers interviewed slipped into an evaluative state. The deductive analysis revealed that all of the athletes' experiences provided partial support for Masters' (1992) conscious processing hypothesis. The hypothesis proposes that cognitively anxious performers begin to focus on the explicit rules to perform normally automatically produced skills, which therefore results in a breakdown in performance. This hypothesis has recently received additional support from Hardy et al., (1996). The hypothesis is also consistent with Naatanen's (1973) concept of 'trying too hard', in addition to Gallwey's (1974) inner game method of coaching, that is 'just let it happen'.

As discussed earlier, the two theories with which the data seem to be consistent, may be closely related. The data suggests that the increased effort in the pre-catastrophe state to the catastrophe state (processing efficiency theory) may have led to a regression to the explicit rules from the early stages of learning (conscious processing hypothesis), therefore resulting in the catastrophic performance drop. The combined explanation would explain the performances of seven of the performers interviewed, whilst the remaining performer's (who recovered his performance) experience can be explained by processing efficiency theory alone.

The other important suggestion emerging from the present research programme, more specifically from the qualitative study, was that of on-going performance. Essentially this refers to the concept of performance being a process construct, and therefore has a

cyclical relationship with other factors such as anxiety and motivation (Hagvet & Ren Min, 1992). In their research using puzzles (cognitive tasks) the effect of state anxiety did not occur until the third puzzle. After the third puzzle, negative motivation and state anxiety did not directly affect the process, as it stabilised through the 4th and 5th puzzles. Such research has implications for competitive sport performance, which can change significantly across time, e.g. 90 minutes of a football match, across sets in a tennis match, between first and second runs in canoe slalom.

11.3 Coping strategies

The coping section of the qualitative study revealed some interesting findings, particularly given the limited research conducted on this aspect of performance. Support was found for Endler and Parker's (1990) three-dimensional approach to coping. Specifically, dimensions emerging from the hierarchical content analyses could be classified into the three dimensions proposed by Endler and Parker (1990). One of the most alarming findings, given that they were all elite level performers, was that five of the performers expressed an 'inability to cope' with their catastrophic performance decrement. This in itself is strong support for catastrophe models in general, if not the models which have so far been proposed.

An additional variable emerged in this phase which has received little if no research attention, 'recovery'. Five of the athletes, despite not recovering during the catastrophic performance, recovered in time for their next event, whilst three felt they had still not recovered at the time of the interviews. The present findings are consistent with Hardy et al.'s (1996) suggestion that avoidance coping may be effective for short-term stress where the consequences of avoiding the situation would soon dissipate, as this was demonstrated by the one performer whose performance recovered. Another of the performers' interviewed fits Hardy et al.'s (1996) suggestion as he had a considerable break in the season before his next race, by which time the consequences of his performance had dissipated.

The two remaining performers who demonstrated long-term avoidance coping strategies, both retired from their sport because of their catastrophic performance. Such findings reinforce the need for coping models (e.g. Hardy et al., 1996) to include retirement as a coping strategy.

11.4 Practical implications

The most obvious practical implication from the present research programme is the importance of recognising that high levels of anxiety are not necessarily debilitating to performance. The theoretical underpinnings combined with these findings indicate that cognitive anxiety can be beneficial to performance, providing that physiological arousal is not too high, self-confidence is high and the performer perceives he/ she is in control. If high levels of cognitive anxiety are combined with high and increasing levels of physiological arousal, reduced self-confidence and perceptions of control, performance is likely to drop suddenly and dramatically, after which it will be difficult to regain good performance levels. One strategy which has previously been proposed (Hardy ,1990) and which may enable performers who have experienced this catastrophic decrement in their performance to regain good performance would be to have them physically relax (to move back along the physiological arousal axis), cognitively restructure (to regain the upper performance surface), and then re-activate (to regain the highest point on the upper performance surface).

In summary, the clearest implications include teaching performers the following;

- i) good stress management strategies (particularly for major events), which include separation of cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal;
- ii) good goal-setting skills, to increase self-confidence and reduce discrepancies between present aspirations and previous levels of performance;
- iii) preparation that 'controls the controllables';
- iv) good preparation skills;
- v) exercise caution with 'psyching up' strategies, due to individual differences and the difficulty in recovering from becoming 'psyched-out'.

The first stage toward learning coping strategies is awareness (Ravizza, 1993). Several strategies can be suggested which may help performers to cope better with stressful situations. The sport psychologist can facilitate this process by discussing whether the source of stress is controllable or uncontrollable. Identifying the source of stress is pertinent in terms of assessing the coping strategy to be employed (c.f. Hardy et al., 1996). As the coping data in the present study and Hardy et al., (1996) suggest, task-oriented coping should be avoided if the performer is not in control of his/ her emotions. The most notable implications of the coping phase in relation to catastrophic performances are; to teach performers skills to prevent catastrophes occurring, such as increasing awareness of potential stressors; the skills to cope with initial performance decrements, such as an alternative game plan, or race strategy; and in the event of a catastrophe occurring, strategies to facilitate a return to higher performance levels such as physical relaxation, cognitively restructuring and re-activation.

Combined with the above suggestions is teaching the performers when to employ coping strategies (Hardy et al., 1996), for example, the sailor in the current study began to employ his coping strategies far too early in the race. Another suggestion is to encourage them to seek help coping (identified by the swimmer, who commented that he should have looked at his coach) and to encourage on-going assessment of potential stressors to cope at stressful events and cope with unforeseen, uncontrollable events (e.g. the weather for the sailor). Indeed, as Cohen and Wills (1985) indicate that performers need to be made aware of the importance of good social support, so they do not feel that it is a sign of weakness to seek support, and thus learn better coping skills. Given the alarming finding of the present study (five performers identifying an 'inability to cope') a supportive system is of great importance, to share concerns and discuss potential coping strategies. Of course, it may not be appropriate to discuss such things with peers, due to competing against them, and therefore a network of retired performers could be utilised to help current performers (Hardy et al., 1996). If coping skills are to be employed successfully in stressful situations they should be so well learned that they become automatic (Finch, 1994; Gould et al., 1993). Indeed, this could be the reason why the seven performers in the qualitative study did not cope with the catastrophic drop in their performance.

Finally, results from the present investigation suggest that avoidance strategies should be employed with caution. Two of the three performers in the present study who employed avoidance actually retired from their respective sports. One performer successfully employed short-term stress avoidance which is therefore consistent with Hardy et al's., (1996) suggestion that this strategy may be effective for short-term stress where the consequences of avoidance would soon dissipate

11.5 Treatment and measurement issues

Traditionally, research has examined the anxiety-performance relationship through quantitative methodologies using inventories to measure the anxiety response. Such research designs however, have low internal validity due to the lack of control of confounding variables, and therefore are not particularly effective for inferring causality. Of course the advantage of such investigations is the generalisability of the findings (Martens, 1987; Locke, 1989). Qualitative methodologies have recently become very popular in the sport psychology research literature, as a means of studying the experiences of elite performers (Gould et al., 1990; Orlick & Partington, 1988; Scanlan et al., 1989). Despite the weaknesses inherent in qualitative procedures such as low objectivity, and the inability to infer causality among variables, the holistic nature of behaviour in natural environments can enhance the ecological validity of research findings (Locke, 1989; Siedentop, 1989). The strength of employing qualitative analyses to examine the anxiety-performance relationship has enabled the author to look at the overall performance, determining possible causes and explanations which might not have emerged through quantitative analyses. Examples of this include the overwhelming emergence of perceptions of control and self-confidence, and the evaluative state which followed the initial performance decrement, and which it is proposed led to increased effort. Furthermore, 'new' variables emerged from the hierarchical content analysis such as preoccupation with main rival, thinking about the outcome, inappropriate effort and event importance.

The use of quantitative paradigms in anxiety-performance research is limited by the measurement tools utilised to tap the competitive state anxiety response. However, employing intra-individual designs goes some way to overcoming the potential problems of individual differences (Sonstroem & Bernado, 1982). Given the advances in the conceptualisation of the anxiety response, the additional dimensions in the CSAI-2 (Jones & Swain, 1992) make it become not only very arduous to complete but also bring into question its validity. The series of studies utilising the inventory (Jones and colleagues; e.g. Jones et al., 1993) provide some support for the modified scale. More recently, Jones and Hanton (1996) examined and provided some support for its face validity. Considerably more support for the scale is required before it can be used with complete confidence.

The length and complexity of the scale, however, do emphasise the need for a more practical and expedient measure of anxiety responses. Chapter 3 attempted to achieve this goal. However, the modified short self-report scales do not appear to lend themselves to the additional dimensions of directional interpretations and frequency, particularly the somatic anxiety sub-scale which produced negative relationships with the corresponding CSAI-2 sub-scales. Implications from this study were that some of the scales may be valid when performers are trained to report their anxiety levels (e.g. cognitive anxiety). Of course, more research needs to examine the reliability and validity of the scale when utilised in such a way. One alternative was that the anchor terms for the somatic anxiety and self-confidence sub-scales be changed, and suggestions were given. In addition, it was suggested that performers may be responding to the frequency and direction items with a trait response; and therefore the wording of the instructions may need to be modified to clarify the state response required. A further alternative strategy suggested was the integer scale used with golfers (Hardy, 1996a). Similarly, this study trained performers to record their anxiety on the integer scales. Together, these findings suggest the need for some form of training in order for performers to accurately record the anxiety symptoms, frequency and interpretation of their symptoms.

To utilise the strengths of both quantitative and qualitative design methodologies, both were used to compliment each other in the present research programme (Patton, 1990).

Specifically, hierarchical content analysis and deductive model and theory examination represented the qualitative analysis, whilst the questionnaires represented the quantitative analysis. The two qualitative analyses produced similar results, whilst the small number of subjects deemed the questionnaires results insignificant. Methods triangulation (Patton, 1992) was used, such that qualitative methods might help explain quantitative findings or at least confirm the emergence of these findings, in addition to gaining an in-depth understanding of the anxiety-performance relationship from the performers' perspective (perspective triangulation). Combinations of qualitative and quantitative research methodologies have been utilised in the research literature to examine psychological strategies employed by elite performers (Gould et al., 1992 Eklund & Jackson), and to examine the sources of stress in elite performers (Gould et al., 1993 Jackson & Finch). This approach has rarely been employed in the anxiety-performance research literature, and therefore is a major strength of the present research programme. In addition, a further strength of the qualitative study was the unique design following performers across the duration of an entire performance as in a repeated measures design, thereby enabling a more detailed examination of specific experiences.

11.6 Limitations

Several limitations can be outlined in the present research programme. Given the limited research examining the properties of the modified CSAI-2 (Jones & Swain, 1992) the current research programme should be treated with caution. More research is warranted to determine the validity of the lengthened inventory. Gradually, more research is being undertaken for this purpose (Jones & Hanton, 1996). However, the author maintains that the length and complexity of the modified version deems it almost impractical for use with elite performers. The implicit suggestion, therefore, is that research attention be focused toward developing a more valid short self-report scale, or modifying those examined in the present programme.

As identified in the first study of this programme, research examining pre-performance anxiety and its relationship with performance is characterised by a failure to predict large percentages of performance variance. Measuring anxiety (intensity, frequency and

direction) during performance (as identified in the qualitative study) would probably provide a more complete picture, but the practical difficulties of such an approach are obvious. A major challenge for researchers, is to develop methods of examining state anxiety during performance, to examine the on-going cyclical (Hagtvet & Ren Min, 1992) influences of anxiety upon performance. Possibilities include (as previously identified) short self-report scales, or psychophysiological measures, including biochemical, cardiovascular and electrocortical measures (c.f. Hardy et al., 1996).

The disappointing third study in chapter four was a clear limitation of the research programme, due to the failure of the cognitive anxiety and goal difficulty manipulations. However, chapter four provided possible limitations within the methodology and proposed suggestions for future researchers employing a similar design. The change in direction, by employing a qualitative methodology, went some way toward examining the influence of the variables proposed in chapter four (anxiety sub-components, physiological arousal, probability of success achieving the goal, and effort as a reflection of physiological arousal); the potential underlying theories of performance catastrophes; and other stress-related variables which may influence performance.

11.7 Future directions

The results of this research programme confirm that anxiety is a complex phenomenon which, despite having received considerable research attention, warrants further investigations. Although the cusp catastrophe model (Fazey & Hardy, 1988) has received some support, it is limited, due to only including cognitive anxiety and physiological arousal. Quantitative and qualitative evidence has been found to emphasise the importance of self-confidence and its inclusion within any model/ theory concerned with performance catastrophes. Additionally, the qualitative findings highlight the influence of perceptions of control upon performance. Together the emergence of these factors are consistent with Hardy's (1990) proposed butterfly catastrophe model, and therefore indicate a real need for researchers to seriously test this model. Not only do these variables require such attention, but the causal influences of the combinations of

interacting variables needs to be more carefully established. Results from the qualitative study in the present investigation reveal nothing about causality and results should be treated with caution. Future studies should examine cognitive anxiety, physiological arousal, self-confidence, perceptions of control, and expenditure of effort, in such a way as to infer causality (e.g. structural equation modelling, Ecob & Cuttance, 1987). Of course, as the present research programme found, manipulating cognitive anxiety and finding a suitable performance task are problematic issues, which require considerable attention. Psychophysiological measures may be used in order to determine the influence of output of effort and muscular movement (Weinberg, 1978; Weinberg & Hunt, 1976) upon performance, and its relationship with the other variables proposed within the butterfly model.

In order to examine the above, further exploration of the anxiety inventories is urgently required. Specifically, the modified CSAI-2 (Jones & Swain, 1992) warrants further validity testing, to ensure the addition of the direction and frequency dimensions do not confound the psychometric properties of the original CSAI-2. However, not only do the addition of direction and frequency have the potential of confounding the strength of the CSAI-2 in terms of the psychometric properties, but also, in terms of the length and complexity of the inventory. Research attention is required, therefore, to determine the most accurate measure of anxiety in a short self-report scale, on which performers could be taught to record their thoughts and feelings.

With respect to the theories proposed, both have limitations which need to be resolved through further investigation, perhaps through a combination of the two theories. However, the two explanations offered for performance catastrophes are by no means exhaustive. For example, Carver and Scheier's (1986, 1988) work is interesting. They proposed that anxiety would be facilitative to performance provided that the performers had favourable expectations of their ability to cope and of goal attainment; however, when their expectancies were no longer favourable, their anxiety would become debilitating and detrimental to performance. Jones (1995) modified Carver and Scheier's (1988) control process model, proposing a model of debilitating and facilitative competitive anxiety. Jones (1995) suggests that if the performer feels he/she has control

over the environment and self their anxiety symptoms will be perceived as facilitative; whilst no control over these things will result in debilitating anxiety.

Coping strategies require more detailed attention in the research literature. Not only do researchers need to identify more closely the influence of different aspects of coping upon performance, but more fundamental than this is how to measure coping in a sport context. Further suggestions include conducting case studies to track performers' stress, coping and performance over an extended period of time. Implications from the research programme indicate that these variables vary considerably over time. Indeed, coping is thought to be a constantly changing process, as is the relationship between anxiety and performance (Hagtvet & Ren Min, 1992).

In summary, the present research programme has provided support for the existence of performance catastrophes, therefore countering previous research suggestions that performance follows a uniform path which requires only subtle changes in metacognitive variables in order to return to peak performance (having gone 'over the top', or not having reached the top). Furthermore, some evidence has emerged which supports two of the theories proposed to explain the anxiety-performance relationship. However, it is clear from the results of the qualitative study that we still require considerably more research in order to determine explanations for the patterning of performance, and whether individual differences (e.g. gender, age, culture) result in differential theoretical underpinnings. Certainly we have a long way to go in determining causality among the variables. Hopefully, the present findings have emphasised the need to pursue the theoretical underpinnings of performance catastrophes and coping strategies, in addition to the strength of employing a variety of research methodologies.

References

- Alpert, R., & Haber, R.N. (1960). Anxiety in academic achievement situations, Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 61, 207-215.
- Apter, M.J. (1982). The Experience of Motivation: The Theory of Psychological Reversal, Academic Press, London.
- Avery, C.A., Richardson, P.A., & Jackson, A. (1979). A practical tennis serve test: Measurement of skill under simulated game conditions. Research Quarterly, 50 (4), 554-564.
- Baddeley, A.D., & Idzikowski, C. (1985). Anxiety, manual dexterity and performance, Ergonomics, 28, 1475-1482.
- Bandura, A. (1977). Self-efficacy: Toward a unifying theory of behavioural change, Psychological Review, 84, 191-215.
- Baumeister, R.F. (1984). Choking under pressure: self-consciousness and paradoxical effects of incentives on skillful performance. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 46, 610-620.
- Beggs, A. (1990). Goal setting in sport. In G.Jones & L. Hardy (Eds.), Stress and Performance. Wiley: Chichester, 135-170.
- Beuter, A. & Duda, J. (1985). Analysis of the arousal/motor performance relationship in children using movement kinematics. Journal of Sport Psychology, 7, 229-243.
- Borkovec, T.D. (1976). Physiological and cognitive processes in the regulation of anxiety. In G.E. Schwartz & D. Shapiro (Eds.), Consciousness and Self-Regulation: Advances in Research, Plenum Press, New York.
- Borkovec, T.D. (1978). Self-efficacy: Cause or reflection of behaviour change. In S. Rachman (Ed.), Advances in Behaviour Research and Therapy (Volume 1), Pergamon Press, Oxford.
- Boucher, S.H., & Crews, D.J. (1987). The effect of a pre-shot routine on a well-learned skill. International Journal of Sport Psychology, 18, 30-39.
- Bunker, L., Williams J.M., & Zinsser, N. (1993). Cognitive techniques for improving performance and self-confidence. In J.M. Williams (Ed.), Applied Sport

- Psychology: Personal Growth to Peak Performance. Mayfield, Mountain View: CA, 225-242.
- Burrows, G.C., Cox, T. & Simpson, G.C. (1977). The measurement of stress in a sales training situation. Journal of Occupational Psychology, 50, 45-51.
- Burton, D. (1988). Do anxious swimmers swim slower? Re-examining the elusive anxiety-performance relationship. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 10, 45-61.
- Burton, D. (1990). Multi-modal stress management in sport: Current status and future directions. In G.Jones & L.Hardy (Eds.), Stress and Performance in Sport. Chichester: Wiley.
- Calvo, M. (1985). Effort, aversive representations and performance in test anxiety. Personality and Individual Differences, 6, 5, 563-571.
- Calvo, M., Alamo, L., & Ramos, P.M. (1990). Test anxiety, motor performance and learning: Attentional and somatic interference. Personality and Individual Differences, 11, 29-38.
- Calvo, M. & Ramos, P.M. (1989). Effects of test anxiety on motor learning: The processing efficiency hypothesis. Anxiety Research, 2, 45-55.
- Carpenter, B.N. (1992). Issues and advances in coping research. In B.N. Carpenter (Ed.), Personal coping: Theory, research, and application, Praeger, Westport, Conn, 1-14.
- Caruso, C.M., Dzewaltowski, D.A., Gill, D.L., & McElroy, M.A. (1990). Psychological and physiological changes in competitive state anxiety during non-competitive and competitive success and failure. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 12, 6-20.
- Carver, C.S., & Scheier, M.F. (1982). Outcome expectancy, locus of attribution for expectancy, and self-directed attention as determinants of evaluations, and performance. Journal of Experimental Social Psychology, 18, 184-200.
- Carver, C.S. & Scheier, M.F. (1986). Functional and Dysfunctional response to anxiety: the interaction between expectancies and self-focused attention. In R. Schwarzer (Ed.), Self-related Cognitions in Anxiety and Motivation. Hillsdale, New Jersey: Erlbaum.

- Carver, C.S. & Scheier, M.F. (1988). A control-process perspective on anxiety. Anxiety Research, 1, 17-22.
- Carver, C.S., Scheier, M.F., & Weintraub, J.K. (1989). Assessing coping strategies: A theoretically based approach, Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 56, 267-283.
- Cobb, L. (1981). Parameter estimation for the cusp catastrophe model, Behavioural Science, 26, 75-78
- Cohen, S., & Wills, T. (1985). Stress, social support and the buffering hypothesis, Psychological Bulletin, 98, 310-357.
- Compas, B.E., (1987). Coping with stress during childhood and adolescence, Psychological Bulletin, 101, 393-403.
- Cox, T. (1978). Stress. Macmillan; London.
- Cloonan, T.F. (1971). Exceptional and behavioural aspects of decision making. In A.Giogi, W.F.Fisher, & R.Von Eckartsberg (Eds.), Duquesne Studies in Phenomenological Psychology (Vol. 1. pp. 112-131). Pittsburgh: Duquesne University Press.
- Covington, M.V., & Omelich, C.L. (1988). Achievement dynamics: The interaction of motives, cognitions and emotions over time. Anxiety Research, 1, 165-183.
- Davidson, R.J. & Schwartz, G.E. (1976). The psychobiology of relaxation and related states: A multiprocess theory. In D.I.Motstofsky (Ed.), Behavioural Control and Modification of Physiological Activity. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.
- Deffenbacher, J.L. (1977). Relationship of worry and emotionality to performance on the Miller Analogies Test. Journal of Educational Psychology, 69, 2, 191-195.
- Deffenbacher, J.L. (1984). Worry and emotionality in test anxiety. In I.G.Sarason (Ed.), Test Anxiety: Theory, Research and Applications. Hove: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Doctor, R.M. & Altman, F. (1969). Worry and emotionality as components of test anxiety: Replication and further data. Psychological Reports, 24, 563-568.
- Dornic, S. (1980). Efficiency vs. effectiveness in mental: The differential effect of stress. Reports from the Department of Psychology, University of Stockholm, No. 509.

- Duda, J.(1986). Perceptions of success and failure among white, black and Hispanic adolescents. In J.Watkins, T.Reilly, & L.Burwitz (Eds.), Sports Science, London: E. & F.N.Spon, 214-222.
- Duda, J. & Allison, M.T. (1989). The attributional theory of achievement motivation: Cross-cultural considerations. International Journal of Intercultural Relations, 13, 37-55.
- Easterbrook, J.A. (1959). The effect of emotion on the utilisation and the organisation of behaviour, Psychological Review, 66, 183-201.
- Ecob, R., & Cuttance, P. (1987). An overview of structural equation modelling. In P.Cuttance & R.Ecob (Eds.), Structural Equation Modelling by Example. Cambridge University Press, 9-23.
- Edwards, T. C. & Hardy, L. (1995). Further dimensions of anxiety: Validating a short self-report scale. Journal of Applied Sport Psychology, 7S, 59
- Edwards, T. C. & Hardy, L. (1996). The interactive effects of intensity and direction of cognitive and somatic anxiety and self-confidence upon performance. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 18, 296-312.
- Endler, N.S., & Parker, J.D.A. (1990). Multidimensional assessment of coping: A critical evaluation, Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 58, 844-854.
- Erez, M., & Zidon, I. (1984). Effects of goal acceptance on the relationship of goal difficulty to performance. Journal of Applied Psychology, 69, 69-78.
- Eysenck, H.R. (1978). Expectations as causal elements in behavioural change. In S.Rachman (Ed.), Advances in Behavioural Research and Therapy. Oxford: Pergamon.
- Eysenck, M.W. (1979). Anxiety, learning and memory: A reconceptualisation. Journal of Research in Personality, 3, 363-385.
- Eysenck, M.W. (1982). Attention and Arousal: Cognition and Performance, Springer, Berlin.
- Eysenck, M.W. (1984). A Handbook of Cognitive Psychology. London: Erlbaum.
- Eysenck, M.W. (1992). Anxiety: The Cognitive Perspective. Lawrence Erlbaum, Hove, England.
- Eysenck, M.W., & Calvo, M.G. (1992). Anxiety and performance: the processing efficiency theory, Cognition and Emotion, 6, 409-434.

- Fazey, J.A., & Hardy, L. (1988). The Inverted-U Hypotheses: A Catastrophe for Sport Psychology. British Association of Sport Sciences Monograph No. 1 National Coaching Foundation, Leeds.
- Finch, L. (1994). The Relationship among Coping Strategies, Trait Anxiety, and Performance in Collegiate Softball Players. Paper presented at the Association for Advancement of Applied Sport Psychology Conference, Lake Tahoe, Nevada.
- Fisher, S. (1984). Stress and the Perception of Control. Hillsdale, New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Fisher, S. (1986). Stress and Strategy. London: Erlbaum.
- Fitts, P.M. & Posner, M.I. (1967). Human Performance. Belmont, CA, Brooks/ Cole.
- Folkman, S. (1992). Making the case for coping. In B.N. Carpenter (Ed.). Personal Coping: Theory, Research and Application. Preager, Westport, Conn., 31-45.
- Folkman, S., & Lazarus, S. (1980). An analysis of coping in a middle-aged community sample. Journal of Health and Social Behavior, 21, 219-239.
- Folkman, S., & Lazarus, R.S. (1985). If it changes it must be a process: A study of emotions and coping during three stages if a college examination. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 48, 150-170.
- Folkman, S., & Lazarus, R.S. (1988a). Coping as a mediator of emotion. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 54, 466-473.
- Folkman, S., & Lazarus, R.S. (1988b). Manual for the Ways of Coping Questionnaire. Consulting Psychologists Press, Palo Alto, CA.
- Frankenhauser, M. & Johansson, G. (1976). Task demand as reflected in catecholamine excretion and heart rate. Journal of Human Stress, 2, 15-23.
- Fry, D.A.P., McClements, J. D. & Sefton, J.M., (1981). A Report on Participation in Saskatoon Hockey Association. Saskatoon, Canada: SASK Sport.
- Gallwey, W.T. (1974). The Inner Game of Tennis. Random House, New York.
- Gould, D., Eklund, R.C., & Jackson, S.A. (1992a). 1988 U.S. Olympic wrestling excellence: I Mental preparation, precompetitive cognition and affect. The Sport Psychologist, 6, 358-362.
- Gould, D., Eklund, R.C., & Jackson, S.A. (1992b). 1988 U.S. Olympic wrestling excellence: II Thoughts and affect occurring during competition. The Sport Psychologist, 6, 383-402.

- Gould, D., Eklund, R.C., & Jackson, S.A. (1993). Coping strategies used by U.S. Olympic wrestlers. Research Quarterly for Exercise and Sport, 64, 83-93.
- Gould, D., Finch, L.M., & Jackson, S.A. (1993). Coping strategies used by national champion figure skaters. Research Quarterly for Exercise and Sport, 64, 453-468.
- Gould, D., Jackson, S.A., & Finch, L.M. (1993a). Life at the top. The experiences of U.S. national champion figure skaters. The Sport Psychologist, 7, 354-374.
- Gould, D., Jackson, S.A., & Finch, L.M. (1993b). Sources of stress in national champion figure skaters. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 15, 134-159.
- Gould, D. & Krane, V., (1992). The arousal-athletic performance relationship: Current status and future direction. In T.Horn (Ed.), Advances in Sport Psychology. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics.
- Gould, D., & Petchlikoff, L. (1988). Participation motivation in young athletes. In F.L. Simon, R.A. Magill, M.J. Ash (Eds.), Psychological Foundations of Sport. Human Kinetics, Champaign, IL, pp. 359-370.
- Gould, D., Petchlikoff, L., Simons, J., & Vevera, M. (1987). Relationship between Competitive State Anxiety Inventory-2 subscale scores and pistol shooting performance. Journal of Sport Psychology, 9, 33-42.
- Gould, D., Petchlikoff, L., & Weinberg, R.S. (1984). Antecedents of, temporal changes in, and relationships between CSAI-2 subcomponents. Journal of Sport Psychology, 6, 289-304.
- Gould, D., Tuffey, S., Hardy, L., & Lochbaum, M. (1993). Multidimensional state anxiety and middle distance running performance: An exploratory examination of Hanin's (1980) Zone of Optimal Functioning Hypothesis. Journal of Applied Sport Psychology, 5, 85-95.
- Glasser, B.G. & Strauss, A.L. (1967). The Discovery of Grounded Theory: Strategies for Qualitative Research. New York: Aldine.
- Gray, J.A. (1985). A whole and its parts: Behaviour, the brain, cognition and emotion. Bulletin of the British Psychological Society, 38, 219-236.
- Greenspan, M., & Feltz, D. (1989). Psychological intervention with athletes in competitive situations. The Sport Psychologist, 3, 219-236.

- Guastello, S.J., (1982). Moderator regression analysis and the cusp catastrophe model: Application of two-stage personnel selection, training, therapy and policy evaluation. Behavioural Science, 27, 259-272.
- Guastello, S.J., (1987). A butterfly catastrophe model of motivation in organisations: Academic performance. Journal of Applied Sport Psychology, 72, 161-182.
- Guastello, S.J., (1992). Clash of paradigms: A critique of an examination of the polynomial regression technique for evaluating catastrophe theory hypotheses. Psychological Bulletin, 111, 375-379.
- Hagtvet, K.A., & Ren-min, Y. (1992). Changing impact and ability, motivation and anxiety in cognitive performance: A process analysis. In D.G. Forgas, T.Sosnowski & K. Wrzesniewski (Eds.), Anxiety: Recent Developments in Self-Appraisal, Psycho-physiological, and Health Psychology, New York Hemisphere, 63-74..
- Hanin, Y.L. (1980). A study of anxiety in sport. In W.F. Straub (Ed.), Sport Psychology: An Analysis of Athletic Behavior, Movement Publications, Ithaca, NY, 236-249..
- Hanton, S., & Jones, G. (1995). Antecedents of multidimensional state anxiety in elite competitive swimmers. International Journal of Sport Psychology. 26, 512-523.
- Hardy, L. (1990). A catastrophe model of anxiety and performance. In G. Jones and L. Hardy (Eds.), Stress and Performance in Sport, Wiley, Chichester, 81-106.
- Hardy, L. (1996a). A test of catastrophe models of anxiety and sports performance against multidimensional anxiety theory models using the method of dynamic differences, Anxiety, Stress and Coping: An International Journal, 9, 69-86.
- Hardy, L. (1996b). Testing the predictions of the cusp catastrophe model of anxiety and performance, The Sport Psychologist, 10, 140-156.
- Hardy, L., & Fazey, J., (1987). The inverted-U hypothesis: A catastrophe for sport psychology. Paper presented at the Annual Conference of the North American Society for Psychology of Sport and Physical Activity, Vancouver, June.
- Hardy, L., & Jackson, B. (1996). Effect of state anxiety upon effort and performance in rock climbers. Journal of Sport Sciences, 187.
- Hardy, L., & Jones, G. (1990). Future directions for performance related research in sport psychology. In G. Jones & L. Hardy (Eds.), Stress and Performance in Sport. Wiley, Chichester, 281-296.

- Hardy, L., & Jones, G. (1994). Current issues and future directions for performance-related research in sport psychology. Journal of Sport Sciences, 12, 61-90.
- Hardy, L., Jones, G., & Gould, D. (1996). Understanding Psychological Preparation for Sport: Theory and Practice of Elite Performers. Chichester: Wiley.
- Hardy, L., Maiden, D., & Sherry, K. (1984). Goal-setting and performance anxiety. Journal of Sport Sciences, 4, 233-234.
- Hardy, L., Mullen, R., & Jones, G. (1996). Knowledge and conscious control of motor actions under stress, British Journal of Psychology, 87, 621-636.
- Hardy, L., & Parfitt, C.G. (1991). A catastrophe model of anxiety and performance. British Journal of Psychology, 82, 163-178.
- Hardy, L., Parfitt, C.G., & Pates, J. (1994). Performance catastrophes in sport: A test of the hysteresis hypothesis. Journal of Sport Sciences, 12, 327-334
- Hardy, L. & Whitehead, R. (1984). Specific modes of anxiety and arousal. Current Research and Reviews, 3, 14-24.
- Hockey, G.R.J., & Hamilton, P. (1983). The cognitive patterning of stress states. In G.R.J. Hockey (Ed.), Stress and Fatigue in Human Performance. Wiley, Chichester, 331-362.
- Hudesman, J. & Weisner, E. (1978). Facilitating and debilitating test anxiety among college students and volunteers for desensitisation workshops. Journal of Clinical Psychology, 34, 485-486.
- Hull, C.L. (1943). Principles of Behaviour. New York: Appleton-Century.
- Humphreys, M.S., & Revelle, W. (1984). Personality, motivation and performance: A theory of the relationship between individual differences and information processing. Psychological Review, 91, 153-184.
- Jerusalem, M. (1990). Temporal patterns of stress appraisals for high- and low- anxious individuals. Anxiety Research, 3, 113-129.
- Jones, G. (1990). A cognitive perspective on the processes underlying the relationship between stress and performance in sport. In G. Jones & L. Hardy (Eds), Stress and Performance in Sport. Wiley, Chichester, 17-42.
- Jones, G. (1995). More than just a game: Research developments and issues in competitive anxiety in sport. British Journal of Psychology, 86, 449-478.

- Jones, G., & Cale, A. (1989). Relationship between multidimensional competitive state anxiety and cognitive and motor subcomponents of performance, Journal of Sport Sciences, 7, 129-140.
- Jones, G., & Hanton, S (1996). Interpretation of competitive anxiety symptoms and goal attainment expectancies. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 18, 144-157.
- Jones, G., Hanton, S., & Swain, A.B.J. (1994). Intensity and interpretation of anxiety symptoms in elite and non-elite sports performers. Personality and Individual Differences, 17, 657-663.
- Jones, G., & Hardy, L. (1990a). Stress in sport: Experiences of some elite performers. In G.Jones & L.Hardy (Eds.), Stress and Performance in Sport, Wiley, Chichester, 247-277.
- Jones, G., & Hanton, S. (1996). Interpretation of competitive anxiety symptoms and goal attainment expectancies. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 18, 144-157.
- Jones, G., & Hardy, L. (1990b). Stress and Performance in Sport, Wiley, Chichester.
- Jones, G., & Swain, A.B.J. (1992). Intensity and direction dimensions of competitive anxiety and relationships with competitiveness. Perceptual and Motor Skills, 74, 467-472.
- Jones, G, & Swain, A.B.J. (1995). Predispositions to experience debilitating and facilitative anxiety in elite and non-elite performers. The Sport Psychologist, 9, 201-211.
- Jones, G., Swain, A.B.J & Cale, A. (1990). Antecedents of multidimensional competitive state anxiety and self confidence in elite intercollegiate middle distance runners. The Sport Psychologist, 4, 107-118.
- Jones, G., Swain, A.B.J., & Cale, A. (1991). Gender differences in precompetition temporal patterning and antecedents of anxiety and self confidence. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 13, 1-15.
- Jones, G., Swain, A.B.J., & Hardy, L. (1993). Intensity and direction dimensions of competitive state anxiety and relationships with performance. Journal of Sport Sciences, 11, 525-532.
- Kahneman, D. (1973). Attention and Effort. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.

- Karteroliotis, C. & Gill, D.L. (1987). Temporal changes in psychological and physiological components of state anxiety. Journal of Sport Psychology, 9, 261-274.
- Keele, S.W. (1973). Attention and Human Performance, Pacific Palisades, CA.
- Kerr, J. (1990). Stress and Sport: Reversal Theory. In G.Jones & Hardy, L., Stress and Performance in Sport, Chichester: Wiley, 107-131.
- Kerr, J., & Cox, T. (1990). Cognition and mood in relation to the performance of a squash task. Acta Psychologica, 73, 103-114.
- Kingston, K., & Hardy, I. (1994). Factors affecting the salience of outcome performance and process goals in golf. In A.J. Cochran & M.Farally (Eds.), Science and Golf II. Chapman and Hall, London, 144-149.
- Klint, K., & Weiss, M. (1987). Perceived competence and motives for participating in youth sports: A test of Harter's Competence Motivation Theory. Journal of Sport Psychology, 9, 55-65.
- Krane, V. (1993). A practical application of the anxiety-performance relationship: The criticality zone of optimal functioning hypothesis. The Sport Psychologist, 7, 113-126.
- Krane, V., Joyce, D., & Rafeld, J. (1994). Competitive anxiety, situation and softball performance. The Sport Psychologist, 8, 58-72.
- Krane, V. (1994). The mental readiness form as a measure of competitive state anxiety. The Sport Psychologist, 8, 58-72.
- Landers, D. (1980). The arousal -performance relationship revisited. Research Quarterly for Exercise and Sport, 51, 77-90.
- Landers, D. (1994). Performance, stress and health : Overall reaction. Quest, 46, 123-135.
- Langer, E.J. & Imber, L.G. (1979). When practice makes imperfect: Debilitating effects of overlearning. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 37, 2014-2024.
- Lazarus, R.S. (1966). Psychological Stress and the Coping Process. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Lazarus, R.S., and Folkman, S. (1984). Stress Appraisal and Coping, Springer, New York.

- Liebert, R.M. & Morris, L.W. (1967). Cognitive and emotional components of test anxiety: A distinction and some initial data. Psychological Reports, 20, 975-978.
- Lincoln, Y.S., & Guba, E.G. (1985). Naturalistic inquiry, Sage, Newbury Park, CA.
- Locke (1989). Qualitative research as a form of specific inquiry in sport and physical education. Research Quarterly for Exercise and Sport, 6, 1-20.
- Madden, C.C., Summers, J.J., & Brown, D.F. (1990). The influence of perceived stress on coping with competitive basketball. International Journal of Sport Psychology, 21, 21-35.
- Mahoney, M.J. & Avenier, M. (1977). Psychology of the elite athlete: An exploratory study. Cognitive Therapy and Research, 1, 135-141.
- Males, J.R. & Kerr, J.H. (1996). Stress, emotion and performance in élite slalom canoeists. The Sport Psychologist, 10, 17-36.
- Martens, R. (1977). Sport Competition Anxiety Test. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics.
- Martens, R. (1987). Science, knowledge, and sport psychology. The Sport Psychologist. 1, 29-55.
- Martens, R., Burton, D., Vealey, R., Bump, L. & Smith, D. (1990). Development and validation of the Competitive State Anxiety Inventory-2 (CSAI-2). In R.Martens, R. Vealey & D. Burton (Eds.), Competitive Anxiety in Sport. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics.
- Martens, R. Vealey, R. & Burton, D. (1990). Competitive Anxiety in Sport. Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics, 117-190.
- Masters, R.S. (1992). Knowledge, nerves and know-how: The role of explicit versus implicit knowledge in the breakdown of a complex motor skill under pressure. British Journal of Psychology, 83, 343-358.
- Morris, L.W., Davis, M.A., & Hutchings, C.H. (1981). Cognitive and emotional components of anxiety: Literature review and a revised Worry-Emotional scale. Journal of Educational Psychology, 73, 541-555.
- Morris, L.W. & Liebert, R.M. (1969). Effects of anxiety on timed and untimed intelligence tests. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 33, 240-244.

- Munz, D.C., Costello, C.T. & Korabek, K. (1975). A further test of the inverted-U relating achievement anxiety and academic test performance. Journal of Psychology, 89, 39-47.
- Murgatroyd, S., Rushton, C., Apter, M.J., Ray, C. (1978). The development of the telic dominance scale. Journal of Personality Assessment, 42, 519-528.
- Murphy, S.M. (1988). The on-site provision of sport psychology services at the 1987 U.S.Olympic Festival. The Sport Psychologist, 2, 337-351.
- Murphy, S., Greenspan, M., Jowdy, D., & Tammen, V. (1989). Development of a brief rating instrument of cognitive anxiety; comparison with the CSAI-2. Paper presented at the meeting of the Association for the Advancement of Applied Sport Psychology, Seattle, VA.
- Naatanen, R. (1973). The inverted-U relationship between activation and performance: a critical review. In S. Kornblum (Ed.), Attention and Performance IV, Academic Press; New York.
- Neiss, R. (1988a). Reconceptualising relaxation treatments: Psychobiological states in sports. Clinical Psychology Review, 8, 139-159.
- Neiss, R. (1988b). Reconceptualising arousal: Psychobiological states in motor performance. Psychological bulletin, 103, 345-366.
- Oliva, T.A., Descarbo, W.S., Day, D.L. & Jedidi, K. (1987). Gemcat: a general multivariate methodology for estimating catastrophe models. Behavioural Science, 121-137.
- Orlick, T., & Partington, J. (1988). Mental links to excellence. The Sport Psychologist, 2, 105-130.
- Parfitt, C.G., & Hardy, L. (1987). Further evidence for the differential effects of competitive anxiety upon a number of cognitive and motor sub-systems, Journal of Sport Sciences, 5, 62-63.
- Parfitt, C.G., & Hardy, L. (1993). The effects of competitive anxiety on memory span and rebound shooting tasks in basketball players. Journal of Sport Sciences 11, 517-524.
- Parfitt, C.G., Hardy, L., & Pates, J. (1995). Somatic anxiety and physiological arousal: Their effects upon a high anaerobic, low memory demand task. International Journal of Sport Psychology, 26, 196-213.

- Parfitt, C.G., Jones, G., & Hardy, L. (1990). Multidimensional anxiety and performance. In G. Jones & L. Hardy (Eds.), Stress and Performance in Sport, Wiley, Chichester, 43-80.
- Patton, M.Q. (1990). Qualitative evaluation and research methods (Second edition), Sage, Newbury Park, CA.
- Pribram, K.H., & McGuinness, D. (1975). Arousal, activation and effort in the control of attention. Psychological Review, 82, 116-149.
- Raglin, J. (1992). Anxiety and sport performance. Exercise and Sport Science Review, 20, 243-274.
- Randle, S. & Weinberg, R.S. (1997). Multidimensional anxiety and performance: An exploratory examination of the zone of optimal functioning hypothesis. The Sport Psychologist, 11, 2, 160-175.
- Ravizza, K. (1977). Peak experiences in sport. Journal of Humanistic Psychology, 17, 35-40.
- Ravizza, K.H. (1993). An interview with Peter Vidmar, member of the 1994 US Olympic gymnastics team. Contemporary Thought on Performance Enhancement, 2, 93-100.
- Revelle, W., & Michaels, E.J. (1976). The theory of achievement motivation revisited: The implication of inertial tendencies. Psychological Review, 83, 394-404.
- Rost, D.H., & Schermer, F.H. (1989). The various facets of test anxiety: A subcomponent model of test anxiety measurement. In R.Schwartz, H.M. van der Ploeg, & C.D. Spielberger (Eds.), Advances in Test Anxiety Research, 6. Amsterdam: Swets & Zeitlinger.
- Sanders, A.F. (1983). Towards a model of stress and human performance. Acta Psychologica, 53, 64-97.
- Scanlan, T.K., Ravizza, K., & Stein, G.L. (1989). An in-depth study of former elite figure skaters: I Introduction to the project. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 11, 54-64.
- Scanlan, T.K., Stein, G.L., & Ravizza, K. (1991). An in-depth study of former elite figure skaters: 3. Sources of stress. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 13, 102-120.

- Schmidt, R.A. (1982). Motor Control and Learning: A Behavioural Emphasis.
Champaign, IL: Human Kinetics.
- Schneider, W., & Shiffrin, R.M. (1977). Controlled and automated human processing I: Detection, search and attention. Psychological Review, 84, 1-66.
- Schwarzer, R. (1986). Self-related Cognitions in Anxiety and Motivation. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Sidentop, D. (1989). Do the lockers really smell? Research Quarterly for Exercise and Sport, 60, 30-35.
- Sonstroem, R. & Bernardo, P. (1982). Intra-individual pregame state anxiety and basketball performance: A re-examination of the inverted-U curve. Journal of Sport Psychology, 4, 235-245.
- Spielberger, C.S. (1966). Theory and research on anxiety. In C.S. Spielberger (Ed.), Anxiety and Behaviour, Academic Press, New York, pp. 3-20.
- Swain, A.B.J., & Jones, G. (1992). Relationships between sport achievement orientation and competitive state anxiety. The Sport Psychologist, 6, 42-54.
- Swain, A.B.J., & Jones, G. (1993). Intensity and frequency dimensions of competitive state anxiety. Journal of Sport Sciences, 11, 533-542
- Swain, A.B.J., & Jones, G. (1996). Explaining performance variance: The relative contribution of intensity and direction dimensions of competitive state anxiety. Anxiety, Stress and Coping: An International Journal, 9, pp. 1-18.
- Thayer, R.E. (1978). Toward a psychological theory of multidimensional activation (arousal). Motivation and Emotion, 2, 1-34.
- Thom, R. (1975). Structural Stability and Morphogenesis. New York: Benjamin-Addison Wesley.
- Wankel, L.M., & Kriesel, S.J. (1985). Factors underlying enjoyment of youth sport: Sport and age comparisons. Journal of Sport Psychology, 7, 52-64.
- Weingarten, G., Furst, D., Tenenbaum, G., & Schaefer, U. (1984). Motives of Israeli youth participating in Sport. In J.L. Callaghan (Ed.), Proceedings of the International Symposium "Children to Champions", (pp. 145-153). Los Angeles: University of Southern California.

- White, A., & Coakely, J., (1986). Making Decisions: The Response of the Young People in the Medway Towns to the "Ever Thought About Sport?" Campaign. London: Sports Council.
- Weinberg, R.S. (1993). Goal setting and motor performance: A review and critique. In G.C.Roberts (Ed.), Motivation in Sport and Exercise. Human Kinetics, Champaign, IL.
- Weinberg, R.S. (1978). The effects of success and failure on the patterning of neuromuscular energy, Journal of Motor Behaviour, 10, 53-61.
- Weinberg, R.S., & Hunt, V. (1976). The interrelationships between anxiety, motor performance, and electromyography. Journal of Motor Behaviour 8, 219-224.
- Weinberg, R.S. (1993). Goal setting and motor performance: A review and critique. In G.C.Roberts (Ed.), Motivation in Sport and Exercise. Human Kinetics, Champaign, IL.
- Wine, J.D. (1980). Cognitive-attentional theory of test anxiety. In I.G. Sarason (Ed.), Test Anxiety: Theory, Research and Applications, Erlbaum, Hillsdale, NJ.
- Woodman, T., Albinson, J.G., & Hardy, L. (1997). An investigation of the zones of optimal functioning hypothesis within a multidimensional framework. Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology, 19, 2, 131-142.
- Yerkes, R.M., & Dodson, J.D. (1908). The relation of strength of stimulus to rapidity of habit formation. Journal of Comparative Neurology and Psychology, 18, 459-482.
- Zeeman, E.C. (1976). Catastrophe theory. Scientific American, 234, 65-82.

Appendix 1a: Modified CSAI-2s

Appendix 1a: Modified CSAI-2s

NAME: _____

CLUB: _____

DATE: _____

HEART RATE: _____

The effects of highly competitive sports can be powerful and very different among athletes. The inventory you are about to complete measures how you feel right now about competition. Please complete this inventory as honestly as you can. Sometimes athletes feel they should not admit to any nervousness, anxiety or worry they experience before competition because this is undesirable. Actually, these feelings are quite common, and to help me understand them I want you to share your feelings with me openly. If you worry about competition or have butterflies or other feelings that you know are signs of anxiety, please indicate these feelings accurately on the inventory. Equally, if you feel calm and relaxed, indicate those feelings as accurately as you can. Your answers will not be shared with anyone. I will be looking only at group responses. Please remember that you are responding to how you feel right now about competition.

Directions: A number of statements which athletes have used to describe their feelings before competition are given below. Read each statement and then circle the appropriate number, in each of the sections, to the right of the statement to indicate *how you feel right now*. There are no right or wrong answers. Do not spend too much time on any one statement, but choose the answers which describe your feelings right now. For the interpretation section, ask yourself whether you regard the intensity of feeling that you are currently experiencing as positive or negative with respect to your performance in this competition. For example, if you circled '1' (Not At All) on the intensity scale, then respond in relation to that feeling on the interpretation scale; i.e. is your lack of concern a positive or negative thing? Similarly, if you respond 'Very Much So' to question 4, then your response on the interpretation scale should indicate whether you interpret these self-doubts positively or negatively.

	INTENSITY				INTERPRETATION						
	Not At All	Somewhat	Moderately So	Very Much So	Very Negative (i.e. debilitating)		Unimportant			Very Positive (i.e. facilitative)	
1. I am concerned about this competition	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
2. I feel nervous	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
3. I feel at ease	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
4. I have self-doubts	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
5. I feel jittery	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
6. I feel comfortable	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
7. I am concerned that I may not do as well in this competition as I could	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
8. My body feels tense	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
9. I am self-confident	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
10. I am concerned about losing	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
11. I feel tense in my stomach	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
12. I feel secure	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
13. I am concerned about choking under pressure	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3

	Not At All	Somewhat	Moderately So	Very Much So	Very Negative (i.e. debilitating)	Unimportant	Very Positive (i.e. facilitative)				
14. My body feels relaxed	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
15. I'm confident I can meet the challenge	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
16. I'm concerned about performing poorly	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
17. My heart is racing	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
18. I'm confident about performing well	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
19. I'm concerned about reaching my goal	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
20. I feel my stomach sinking	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
21. I feel mentally relaxed	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
22. I'm concerned that others will be disappointed with my performance	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
23. My hands are clammy	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
24. I'm confident because I mentally picture myself reaching my goal	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
25. I'm concerned I won't be able to concentrate	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
26. My body feels tight	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
27. I'm confident of coming through under pressure	1	2	3	4	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3

NAME: _____ SPORT: _____ DATE: _____ Years in competitive sport: _____

The effects of highly competitive sports can be powerful and very different among athletes. The inventory you are about to complete measures how you feel right now about competition. Please complete this inventory as honestly as you can. Sometimes athletes feel they should not admit to any nervousness, anxiety or worry they experience before competition because this is undesirable. Actually, these feelings are quite common, and to help me understand them I want you to share your feelings with me openly. If you worry about competition or have butterflies or other feelings that you know are signs of anxiety, please indicate these feelings accurately on the inventory. Equally, if you feel calm and relaxed, indicate those feelings as accurately as you can. Your answers will not be shared with anyone. I will be looking only at group responses. Please remember that you are responding to how you feel right now about competition.

Directions: A number of statements which athletes have used to describe their feelings before competition are given below. Read each statement and then circle the appropriate number, in each of the sections, to the right of the statement to indicate *how you feel right now*. There are no right or wrong answers. Do not spend too much time on any one statement, but choose the answers which describe your feelings right now. For the frequency section, ask yourself how frequently you are experiencing this intensity of feelings. For the interpretation section, ask yourself whether you regard the intensity and frequency of feeling that you are currently experiencing as positive or negative with respect to your performance in this competition. For example, if you respond 'Very Much So' to question 4, then your response on the frequency scale should indicate how frequently you are experiencing these self-doubts and your response on the interpretation scale whether you interpret these self-doubts positively or negatively. If you circled 1 (Not at All) on the intensity scale, then circle 1 on the frequency scale, and then respond in relation to then intensity of that feeling on the interpretation scale.

	INTENSITY				FREQUENCY							INTERPRETATION						
	Not At All	Somewhat	Moderately So	Very Much So	Never	All of the time						Very Negative (i.e. debilitating)			Unimportant		Very Positive (i.e. facilitative)	
1. I am concerned about this competition	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
2. I feel nervous	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
3. I feel at ease	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
4. I have self-doubts	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
5. I feel jittery	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
6. I feel comfortable	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
7. I am concerned that I may not do as well in this competition as I could	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
8. My body feels tense	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
9. I am self-confident	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3
10. I am concerned about losing	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3

	Not At	Somewha	Moderately	Very Much So	Never	All of the Time							Very Negative			Unimportant		Very Positive		
	All	t	So			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	(i.e. debilitating)					(i.e. facilitative)		
11. I feel tense in my stomach	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
12. I feel secure	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
13. I am concerned about choking under pressure	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
14. My body feels relaxed	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
15. I'm confident I can meet the challenge	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
16. I'm concerned about performing poorly	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
17. My heart is racing	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
18. I'm confident about performing well	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
19. I'm concerned about reaching my goal	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
20. I feel my stomach sinking	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
21. I feel mentally relaxed	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
22. I'm concerned that others will be disappointed with my performance	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
23. My hands are clammy	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
24. I'm confident because I mentally picture myself reaching my goal	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
25. I'm concerned I won't be able to concentrate	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
26. My body feels tight	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		
27. I'm confident of coming through under pressure	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	-3	-2	-1	0	+1	+2	+3		

Appendix 2a: MRF-M

NAME: _____

Please respond to the following with respect to your upcoming competitive event.
Please circle the number which represents your response to each statement.

1. My thoughts are-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Worried									Not Worried	

these thoughts occur-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Never									All of the Time	

and this will-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Help my performance									Debilitate my performance	

2. My body feels-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Tense									Not Tense	

these feelings occur-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Never									All of the Time	

and this will-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Help my performance									Debilitate my performance	

3. I am feeling-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Confident									Not Confident	

these occur-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Never									All of the Time	

and this will-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Help my performance									Debilitate my performance	

Appendix 2b: MRF-B

NAME: _____

Please respond to the following with respect to your upcoming competitive event.
Please circle the number which represents your response to each statement.

1. My thoughts are-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Worried									Calm	

these thoughts occur-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Never									All of the Time	

and this will-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Help my performance									Debilitate my performance	

2. My body feels-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Tense									Relaxed	

these feelings occur-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Never									All of the Time	

and this will-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Help my performance									Debilitate my performance	

3. I am feeling-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Confident									Scared	

these occur-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Never									All of the Time	

and this will-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Help my performance									Debilitate my performance	

Appendix 2c: CSAI-2 Intercorrelations

Appendix 3a: Ego-threatening instructions

COMPETITION

The Avery-Richardson Tennis Service Test

One characteristic of a good tennis player is an ability to serve accurately and consistently. Research has shown that the top tennis players in the world score highest on the service test that you are about to perform. Your scores will be compared with both those published for players in the top 100 and also scores published for players in your age group in this country. Whilst you are not expected to compare very favourably with the top players, many of you should score very well and certainly achieve a high ranking when compared with other players of your age.

There will be a first prize of £20 for the player achieving scores at least of above their goals in this section. Other prizes can also be won in this section, for those who perform close to or above their goals. All of your scores will be published and posted at Caernarfon tennis centre and will be distributed to other centres for comparison with players results there.

All the players taking part from this tennis centre will be videoed and a coaching assessment given to each player. Your serve (from the video) may be selected for use in coaching videos for both players and tennis coaches.

This test involves you serving 10 sets of 4 balls into the service court in this order:

1. 1 trial to the left half of the right service court
2. 1 trial to the right half of the right service court
3. 1 trial to the left half of the left service court
4. 1 trial to the right half of the left service court

Your performance will be **scored** using the following point system:

- | | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| i) placement (location of the 1st bounce) | designated service court = 1 | |
| | designated half | = 2 |
| ii) speed and spin (location of 2nd bounce). | | 1 to 4 (see fig 1) |

If the ball does not land in the designated area it is a fault and the server has a second attempt, and if this lands in the appropriate service area, it is scored as above. If this attempt does not land in the appropriate area, it is equivalent to a double fault and a zero is recorded for that trial. Foot faults are counted as faults and all lets are repeated.

The maximum points which can be achieved are **24** (4 trials X 6 points; 2 for placement and 4 for speed and spin).

Appendix 4a: Interview Guide

RETROSPECTIVE INTERVIEW:
ELITE ATHLETES, 1995

Participant #: _____ Name: _____

Date: _____

Part I: Time began: _____ Time ended: _____ Length: _____

Date: _____

Part II: Time began: _____ Time ended: _____ Length: _____

Tara Edwards, Dan Gould & Lew Hardy
September, 1995

I. Introduction

Hello, I'm Tara Edwards, from the University of Wales, Bangor, and am currently on an exchange for the fall semester, to the University of North Carolina, Greensboro. Thanks for agreeing to be interviewed.

The purpose of conducting this study is that we want to learn more about why athletes experience sudden and large decrements in performance. We are therefore trying to gain a better understanding of the whole experience of thoughts, feelings and emotions which lead up to, occur during and occur after a sudden and large decrement in performance. Additionally, we are interested in coping strategies used following a large drop in performance. By getting a clearer picture about what is going on, we hope that we will be able to teach athletes to be aware of all these things, in order to prevent it happening in the future; and in the event that they do experience further dramatic decrements in performance, teach them skills to be able to cope with it.

The information from this project will be used in two ways. It will be presented at international sport science conferences, in addition to being published in scientific journals so that other sport psychologists can benefit from the information.

I want to emphasise that your interview information will remain completely **confidential**. In the presentation of results, we will be focusing on group data. We may want to use selected quotes from the interview in order to illustrate important ideas. These will be strictly anonymous, and we will ensure that your identity is protected. We are using a video recorder to get complete and accurate information, and to speed up the interview process.

As a participant in this project you have several very definite rights. First, your participation in this interview is entirely voluntary, and you are free to refuse to answer any question at any time, or stop the interview at any point. There are no right or wrong answers to the questions that I will be asking. We want to learn from you and benefit from your experience and expertise so that we can better understand the

causes of sudden and large decrements in performance, and thus be in a better position to help future athletes in your sport. We hope, therefore, that you will answer our questions in a candid and straightforward way. If there are any questions you do not feel comfortable answering we would rather you declined to comment than gave a socially desirable response. So if you would prefer to not answer a question, simply state “no comment”, and no further question related to that topic will be asked.

If you have any questions as we go along please do not hesitate to ask them. Ask for clarification if at any time you do not understand what I am asking. Do you have any questions now about what I have discussed so far? Okay, then let’s get started.

During today’s session I am going to ask you some background information on your involvement and achievements in your sport. Then I will ask you to recall an event/match when you experienced a sudden and large decrement in your performance.

Today’s session will also consist of you completing three very similar questionnaires in reference to three different performances.

Throughout the interview it is important for you to keep in mind that we are interested in your very specific experiences, before, during and after you sudden performance drop. Take your time to recall; pauses are fine. If you still can not remember after thinking back, then let me know, but please don’t guess.

I. Demographics

First let me ask you a few questions about your involvement in your sport.

1. Sport? _____
2. How many years had you been playing this sport at the time of this catastrophe?

3. How long had you been competing in this sport at the time of this catastrophe?

4. What had been your greatest achievement?

5. What level were you playing at?

6. When (in terms of time and competition) did you experience the most sudden and large drop in your performance?

II. I am now going to ask you to complete two questionnaires.

1. The first one you complete will refer to how you felt immediately prior to a performance that you would view as typical, that is not a great game (event), but not a poor one either. So, can you try to recall a recent event where you had a normal performance, where you had an average game.
2. Now, I want you to complete a questionnaire which asks you to report on how you felt immediately prior to a peak performance where everything came together and you achieved a personal best.

III. General questions: I'm just going to tell you briefly what a catastrophe is, so that we are on the same page.

I want you to recall an event where you experienced a sudden and large decrement in your performance. It should be a performance you had which was a lot worse than you normally have, and which does not happen very often. More specifically, it is when you were playing normally, and then you suddenly began to play really badly, so you felt a very noticeable drop in your performance, like a crash, like the bottom fell out of your performance. This is what we call a catastrophic performance. Take your time to recall everything you can about it.

7. Can you just tell me when the catastrophe was, exactly at what point it all fell apart?
8. What do you remember about your large, sudden drop in performance?
9. Can you describe what happened to you during the lead up to this performance drop?

Finally, I would like you to complete the third questionnaire in terms of how you felt immediately prior to this event.

The last interview will ask you slightly more specific questions about this event. Thank-you for your comments and your time.

Session II.

Today I will give you a brief summary of what was discussed in the first session, and then we will begin the second part of the interview. Today's interview contains a few parts. The first part of the interview today will ask you more specifically about the main factors which you felt were the important contributors to this sudden drop in your performance. The next set of questions will focus on how you coped or did not cope with the drop in performance. The final set of questions will ask you if you experience these often, or if they occur on a smaller scale.

Throughout the interview it is important for you to keep in mind that we are interested in your very specific experiences, before, during and after you sudden performance drop. Take your time to recall; pauses are fine. If you still can not remember after thinking back, then let me know, but please don't guess.

Before I ask you these questions, I would just like to clarify some of the points that you made in the first meeting.

...

Do you have any additional thoughts or comments which you think are important to raise at this time?

IV. Now, I want to ask you some really specific questions about this experience. I want you to ask these questions in terms of how you felt before your sudden drop in performance.

(these are essentially probes, which I will use to pick up on their responses in the general questions). Some of these things you may have mentioned before, but I will ask you anyway, so that I get a very clear picture of your experience.

What thoughts did you have?

e.g. concerns about performing well, about concentration, not choking, performing poorly, self-doubts

Were these thoughts normal, more or less than normal?

Were these thoughts occurring more/same/less than normal?

How were you feeling?

e.g. Butterflies in stomach, clammy hands, tight/loose, relaxed/tense, nervous, funny feelings in your stomach, heart racing

Were these feelings normal, more or less than normal?

Were these feelings occurring more/same/less than normal?

What caused you to feel like this?

What were you aware of?

What were the sources of your worry or concerns?

What were you aware of?

How confident were you feeling? More/less than normal?

Would these feelings and thoughts influence your performance?

If so, would they influence your performance positively or negatively?

And, is it a combination of these things, or does one thing have the greatest influence?

What event were you playing in, i.e. did you have a tough or weak opponent?

Did you expect it to be a demanding match/event?

Did you feel that you had a realistic chance of winning?

How important was the match to you?

How much effort were you putting in (mental and physical); how would you rate this on a scale of 1-10 in relation to how much you normally put in?

Was this enough given the situation and the demands of the match.

How motivated were you? on a scale of 1-10, in relation to how much you normally put in

How hard were you concentrating, on a scale of 1-10, in relation to how much you normally put in?

Okay, so remember we are concerned with how you felt immediately prior to this big drop in your performance.

What were your objectives/goals for the match?

What did you feel was your chance of success at this goal/ successful outcome?

How in control of competition/match situation did you feel?

How in control of your emotions did you feel?

How in control of your performance did you feel?

How did you interpret this level of control - (emotions and match)

Were these feelings normal? If not, in what ways did they differ?

Were you experiencing any other thoughts, feelings or emotions that we haven't mentioned?

V. I'm now going to ask you some questions about the drop in performance and what that was like.

How sudden was your drop in performance?

How large was the drop in your performance?

Did this drop in performance influence your thoughts?

What were you thinking about now?

e.g. your concerns about performing well, about concentration, not choking, performing poorly, self-doubts

Were these thoughts normal, more or less than before the drop?

Were these thoughts occurring more/same/less before the drop?

What were your feelings like now?

e.g. Butterflies in stomach, clammy hands, tight/loose, relaxed/tense, nervous,
funny feelings in your stomach, Heart racing

Were these feelings normal, more or less than before the drop?

Were these feelings occurring more/same/less than before the drop?

How confident were you feeling? More/less than before the drop?

Would these feelings and thoughts influence your performance?

If so, would they influence your performance positively or negatively?

And, is it a combination of these things, or does one thing have the greatest influence?

Did this drop in performance influence your feelings towards the match, specifically:

Did your expectations of winning change?

Did you notice a change in the amount of effort you were putting in? scale 1-10 in terms of your normal amount of effort?

Did you notice a change in your level of motivation? scale 1-10 in terms of your normal level?

Did you notice a change in your concentration? scale 1-10 in terms of your normal level?

Did you focus change?

Did this drop in performance influence your feelings towards the match, in terms of your:

What did you feel was your chance of success at your goal/ successful outcome now?

How in control of environment/match situation did you feel?

How in control of your emotions did you feel?

How in control of your performance did you feel?

How did you interpret this level of control - (emotions and match)

Were you experiencing any other thoughts, feelings or emotions that we haven't mentioned?

VI. The last set of questions are about what happened after you experienced this drop in performance.

Did you see your performance and the situation as controllable or uncontrollable?

Did you use any strategies to try and regain your normal level of performance?

What did you do to try and overcome this big drop in performance?

What happened to your performance as a result of this strategy to cope?

How did this affect your thoughts?

Did you feel satisfied with your attempt to try and regain your performance?

Was the strategy effective?

Have you used this strategy before?

Is this how you normally cope?

How long did it take to recover?

VII. And finally,

Have you experienced these large, sudden drops in performance before?

If so, how often do you experience them?

Have you experienced drops on a smaller scale?

Is the experience similar?

Do they occur for the same or different reasons?

Appendix 4b: Deductive Model and Theory Examination for all Participants

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 1: Basketball

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			PA	CA	✓
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?				✓	
iii. did PA influence performance?			✓		
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. if the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT __ ✓ __	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT __ ✓ __	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 2: Powerlifter

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			✓		
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?				✓	
iii. did PA influence performance?			✓		
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 3: Swimmer

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			✓		
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?			✓		
iii. did PA influence performance?			✓		
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _ ✓ _			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _ ✓ _			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _ ✓ _			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 4: Canoe Slalom

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			✓		
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?				✓	
iii. did PA influence performance?					?
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT __ ✓ __	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT — ✓ —	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT — ✓ —	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 5: Canoe Slalom

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			✓		
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?			✓		
iii. did PA influence performance?					✓
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT — ✓ —	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT — ✓ —	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 6: Single-handed Sailing

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			✓		
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?					?
iii. did PA influence performance?			✓		
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 7: Gymnast

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?				✓	
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?			✓		
iii. did PA influence performance?			✓		
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?				✓	
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?				✓	
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					NA
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT __ ✓ __			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?			✓		
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			

Deductive model and theory examination: Subject 8: Gymnast

CATASTROPHE MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. were PA and CA high?			✓		
ii. did CA enhance performance at any stage during the performance?			✓		
iii. did PA influence performance?			✓		
iv. was there a significant difference in performance prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
v. did the athlete regain the upper performance level?			✓		
vi. If the athlete regained performance was this due to a reduction in physiological arousal and/or cognitive anxiety?				✓	
PROVIDES SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
BUTTERFLY CATASTROPHE MODEL (as above but also including these:)			Yes	No	May be
i. were confidence levels different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?				✓	
ii. were feelings of control (of self or environment) different prior to and following the catastrophic drop?			✓		
iii. did the athlete regain an intermediate/upper level of performance?			✓		
iv. if performance was regained was it due to an increase/ maintenance of self-control?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			
PROCESSING EFFICIENCY THEORY			Yes	No	May be
i. was the subjective probability of success different before and after the drop in performance?			✓		
ii. was the effort expended different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iii. was the motivation different before and after the performance drop?			✓		
iv. did the subjective probability of success influence the amount of effort put in?					✓
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _____	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT ___ ✓ ___			

CONTROL PROCESS MODEL			Yes	No	May be
i. was there a noticeable difference in the athlete's perception of control in their ability to cope with the event and of attaining their goal, from before the drop in their performance to once the drop had started?				✓	
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _ ✓ _	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			
CONSCIOUS CONTROL HYPOTHESIS			Yes	No	May be
i. did the athlete lapse into conscious processing prior to the drop in performance?				✓	
PROVIDES SUPPORT _____	DOES NOT PROVIDE SUPPORT _ ✓ _	PROVIDES SOME SUPPORT _____			